The Holy Week Readings

of the

Coptic Rite

The Holy Week Readings of the Coptic Rite

No ISBN for this edition.

© Laurent Cleenewerck, Editor, 2017—All rights reserved.

Only the copyright hodler may produce and sell printed versions of this work.

New Testament Scripture taken from The Eastern / Greek Orthodox Bible or The Holy Bible of the Eastern / Greek Orthodox Churches, based on the Septuagint and Patriarchal Text. Copyright © 2007, 2008 Laurent Cleenewerck, Editor. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

NOTE: PERMISSION HAS NOT AT THIS TIME BEEN OBTAINED FOR SAAS, THIS DOCUMENT MAY NOT BE DISTRIBUTED, IT IS ONLY TO BE USED FOR PROOFING AND SEEKING PERMISSION FOR SAAS.

Old Testament (excluding Psalms) Scripture taken from the St. Athanasius Academy Septuagint™. Copyright © 2008 by St. Athanasius Academy of Orthodox Theology. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Psalms taken from The Great Horologion According to the Rites of the Oriental Orthodox Patriarchate of Alexandria. Copyright © 2017 by St. Cyril’s Orthodox Christian Fellowship. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Great and Holy Week 4

Lazarus Saturday 5

Palm Sunday 15

Monday of the Holy Pascha 32

Tuesday of the Holy Pascha 54

Wednesday of Holy Week 84

Maundy Thursday 106

Great and Holy Friday 134

Bright Saturday 186

# Great and Holy Week

## Lazarus Saturday

#### The Morning or Prime Prophecies

##### Genesis 49:1-28

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And Jacob called his sons, and said to them, Assemble yourselves, that I may tell you what shall happen to you in the last days. Gather yourselves together, and hear me, sons of Jacob; hear Israel, hear your father. Ruben, thou *art* my first-born, thou my strength, and the first of my children, hard to be endured, *hard and* self-willed. Thou wast insolent like water, burst not forth with violence, for thou wentest up to the bed of thy father; then thou defiledst the couch, whereupon thou wentest up.

Symeon and Levi, brethren, accomplished the injustice of their cutting off. Let not my soul come into their counsel, and let not mine inward parts contend in their conspiracy, for in their wrath they slew men, and in their passion they houghed a bull. Cursed be their wrath, for it was willful, and their anger, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

Juda, thy brethren have praised thee, and thy hands shall be on the back of thine enemies; thy father’s sons shall do thee reverence. Juda is a lion’s whelp: from the tender plant, my son, thou art gone up, having couched thou liest as a lion, and as a whelp; who shall stir him up? A ruler shall not fail from Juda, nor a prince from his loins, until there come the things stored up for him; and he is the expectation of nations. Binding his foal to the vine, and the foal of his ass to the branch *of it*, he shall wash his robe in wine, and his garment in the blood of the grape. His eyes shall be more cheering than wine, and his teeth whiter than milk.

Zabulon shall dwell on the coast, and he *shall be* by a haven of ships, and shall extend to Sidon. Issachar has desired that which is good; resting between the inheritances. And having seen the resting place that it was good, and the land that it was fertile, he subjected his shoulder to labour, and became a husbandman. Dan shall judge his people, as one tribe too in Israel. And let Dan be a serpent in the way, besetting the path, biting the heel of the horse (and the rider shall fall backward), waiting for the salvation of the Lord. Gad, a plundering troop shall plunder him; but he shall plunder him, *pursuing him* closely. Aser, his bread *shall be* fat; and he shall yield dainties to princes. Nephthalim is a spreading stem, bestowing beauty on its fruit.

Joseph is a son increased; my dearly loved son is increased; my youngest son, turn to me. Against whom men taking evil counsel reproached *him*, and the archers pressed hard upon him. But their bow and arrows were mightily consumed, and the sinews of their arms were slackened by the hand of the mighty one of Jacob; thence is he that strengthened Israel from the God of thy father; and my God helped thee, and he blessed thee with the blessing of heaven from above, and the blessing of the earth possessing all things, because of the blessing of the breasts and of the womb, the blessings of thy father and thy mother—it has prevailed above the blessing of the lasting mountains, and beyond the blessings of the everlasting hills; they shall be upon the head of Joseph, and upon the head of the brothers of whom he took the lead. Benjamin, as a ravening wolf, shall eat still in the morning, and at evening he gives food.

All these *are* the twelve sons of Jacob; and their father spoke these words to them, and he blessed them; he blessed each of them according to his blessing. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 40:9-31

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O thou that bringest glad tidings to Zion, go up on the high mountain; lift up thy voice with strength, thou that bringest glad tidings to Jerusalem; lift it up, fear not; say unto the cities of Juda, Behold your God! Behold the Lord! The Lord is coming with strength, and *his* arm is with power: behold, his reward is with him, and *his* work before him. He shall tend his flock as a shepherd, and he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and shall soothe them that are with young.

Who has measured the water in his hand, and the heaven with a span, and all the earth in a handful? Who has weighed the mountains in scales, and the forests in a balance? Who has known the mind of the Lord? and who has been his counsellor, to instruct him? Or with whom has he taken counsel, and he has instructed him? or who has taught him judgement, or who has taught him the way of understanding; since all the nations are counted as a drop from a bucket, and as the turning of a balance, *and* shall be counted as spittle? And Libanus is not enough to burn, nor all beasts enough for a whole-burnt offering: and all the nations are as nothing, and counted as nothing.

To whom have ye compared the Lord? and with what likeness have ye compared him? Has not the artificer made an image, or the goldsmith having melted gold, gilt it over, *and* made it a similitude? For the artificer chooses out a wood that will not rot, and will wisely enquire how he shall set up his image, and *that so* that it should not be moved. Will ye not know? will ye not hear? has it not been told you of old? Have ye not known the foundations of the earth? *It is* he that comprehends the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants in it are as grasshoppers; he that set up the heaven as a chamber, and stretched *it* out as a tent to dwell in: he that appoints princes to rule as nothing, and has made the earth as nothing. For they shall not plant, neither shall they sow, neither shall their root be fixed in the ground: he has blown upon them, and they are withered, and a storm shall carry them away like sticks. Now then to whom have ye compared me, that I may be exalted? saith the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high, and see, who has displayed all these things? *even* he that brings forth his host by number: he shall call them all by name by *means of his* great glory, and by the power of his might: nothing has escaped thee.

For say not thou, O Jacob, and why hast thou spoken, Israel, *saying*, My way is hid from God, and my God has taken away *my* judgement, and has departed? And now, hast thou not known? hast thou not heard? the eternal God, the God that formed the ends of the earth, shall not hunger, nor be weary, and there is no searching of his understanding. He gives strength to the hungry, and sorrow to them that are not suffering. For the young *men* shall hunger, and the youths shall be weary, and the choice *men* shall be powerless: but they that wait on God shall renew *their* strength; they shall put forth new feathers like eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not hunger. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Zephaniah 3:14-20

From the book of Zephaniah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Rejoice, O daughter of Sion; cry aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem; rejoice and delight thyself with all thine heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. The Lord has taken away thine iniquities, he has ransomed thee from the hand of thine enemies: the Lord, the King of Israel, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more. At that time the Lord shall say to Jerusalem, Be of good courage, Sion; let not thine hands be slack. The Lord thy God is in thee; the Mighty One shall save thee: he shall bring joy upon thee, and shall refresh thee with his love; and he shall rejoice over thee with delight as in a day of feasting. And I will gather thine afflicted ones. Alas! who has taken up a reproach against her? Behold, I *will* work in thee for thy sake at that time, saith the Lord: and I will save her that was oppressed, and receive her that was rejected; and I will make them a praise, and honoured in all the earth. And *their enemies* shall be ashamed at that time, when I shall deal well with you, and at the time when I shall receive you: for I will make you honoured and a praise among all the nations of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before you, saith the Lord. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Zechariah 9:9-15a

From the book of Zechariah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“ Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Sion; proclaim *it* aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem; behold, the King is coming to thee, just, and a Saviour; he is meek and riding on an ass, and a young foal. And he shall destroy the chariots out of Ephraim, and the horse out of Jerusalem, and the bow of war shall be utterly destroyed; and *there shall be* abundance and peace out of the nations; and he shall rule over the waters as far as the sea, and the rivers *to* the ends of the earth. And thou by the blood of thy covenant has sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit that has no water.

Ye shall dwell in strongholds, ye prisoners of the congregation: and for one day of thy captivity I will recompense thee double. For I have bent thee, O Juda, for myself *as* a bow, I have filled Ephraim; and I will raise up thy children, O Sion, against the children of the Greeks, and I will handle thee as the sword of a warrior. And the Lord shall be over them, and *his* arrow shall go forth as lightning: and the Lord Almighty shall blow with the trumpet; and shall proceed with the tumult of his threatening. The Lord Almighty shall protect them. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Morning or Prime Gospel

##### Psalm 29:4, 12

A Psalm of David.

O Lord, Thou hast brought up my soul from Amenti: Thou hast saved me from the hands of those who go down into the pit. Thou hast turned my mourning into joy for me: Thou hast rent my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness. Alleluia.

##### Luke 18:35-43

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Luke. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Pauline Epistle

##### 1 Corinthians 2:1-8

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man’s wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom*, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

#### The Catholic Epistle

##### 1 Peter 1:25b-2:6

The Catholic Epistle from the First Epistle of our teacher Peter. His Blessing be upon us. Amen.

And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: If so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.

To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious, Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

Do not love the world, nor the things which are in the world. The world shall pass away and all its desires; but he who does the will of God shall abide forever. Amen.

#### The Praxis

##### Acts 27:38-28:10

A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.

And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea. And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore. And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves. And the soldiers’ counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape. But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land: And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita. And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm. Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god. In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously. And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed: Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.

#### The Liturgy Gospel

##### Psalm 128:8bc, 2

A Psalm of David.

The blessing of the Lord be upon you: we have blessed you in the Name of the Lord. Many a time have they fought against me from my youth: Yet they could not prevail against me. Alleluia.

##### John 11:1-45

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby. Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judaea again. *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him. These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off: And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house. Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world. And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee. As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him. Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him. The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there. Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see. Jesus wept. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him! And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died? Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. Glory be to God forever.

## Palm Sunday

#### The Evening or Vespers Gospel

##### Psalm 117:26,

A Psalm of David.

Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord: we have blessed you out of the house of the Lord. Ordain a feast, in those who reach unto the horns of the altar. Alleluia.

##### John 12:1-11

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon’s *son*, which should betray him, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this. For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always. Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus’ sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Processional Gospel Before the Sanctuary

##### Psalm 103:4, 137:1ab, 2a

A Psalm of David.

Who makes His angles spirits; his servants a flaming fire: before the angels I will sing to Thee. And I will worship before Thine holy temple. Alleluia.

##### John 1:43-51

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. John. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.

The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me. Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Processional Gospel Before the Icon of the Theotokos

##### Psalm 86:3, 5c, 7

A Psalm of David.

Glorious things are spoken of Thee, O city of God. And the highest Himself has established her forever. As it were, the dwelling of all who rejoice is in Thee.Alleluia.

##### Luke 1:39-56

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.

And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda; And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb. And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed *is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord. And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name. And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation. He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree. He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away. He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy; As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever. And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Processional Gospel Before the Icon of Archangel Gabriel

##### Psalm 33:8, 9

A Psalm of David.

The angel of the Lord encamps round about everyone who fears Him, and He will deliver them. O taste and see that the Lord is sweet: blessed is the man that hopes in Him. Alleluia.

##### Luke 1:26-38

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.

And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin’s name *was* Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women. And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. 31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren. For with God nothing shall be impossible. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Processional Gospel Before the Icon of Archangel Michael

##### Psalm 103: 20ab, 21

A Psalm of David.

Bless the LORD, all ye His angels, that excel in strength, that do His word. Bless the LORD, all ye His hosts; ye ministers of His, that do His will. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 13:44-52

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Matthew. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Processional Gospel Before the Icon of St. Mark

##### Psalm 67:12, 13

A Psalm of David.

The Lord shall give a word to those who preach with great power: The King of powers is the Beloved. And in the beauty of the house of the Beloved divide the spoils.Alleluia.

##### Luke 10:1-12

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.

After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Processional Gospel Before the Icon of the Apostles

##### Psalm 18:4[b], 5

A Psalm of David.

Those whose voices are not heard. Their sound is gone out through all the earth, and their words have reached unto the end of the world. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 10:1-8

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Matthew. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.

And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus; Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not: But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Processional Gospel Before St. George (Or Any Martyr)

##### Psalm 96:11, 12

A Psalm of David.

A light has risen for the righteous, and joy for those who are upright in their heart. Be glad in the Lord, ye righteous; and confess at the remembrance of His holiness. Alleluia.

##### Luke 21:12-19

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.

But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name’s sake. And it shall turn to you for a testimony. Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name’s sake. But there shall not an hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Processional Gospel Before St. Anthony (Or Any Saint)

##### Psalm 67:36ab, 4

A Psalm of David.

Wonderful is God among His saints: God of Israel shall give power and strength to His people. But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them be joyful in gladness.Alleluia.

##### Matthew 16:24-28

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Matthew. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.

Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Processional Gospel Before the North Door

##### Psalm 83:2, 3a

A Psalm of David.

How beloved are Thy dwellings, O Lord, God of the powers! My soul yearns, and faints to enter into the courts of the Lord. Alleluia.

##### Luke 13:22-30

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.

And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are: Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out. And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Processional Gospel Before the Baisen (Lakane)

##### Psalm 28:3, 4a

A Psalm of David.

The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: the God of glory has thundered: the Lord (is) upon many waters. The voice of the Lord (is) in power. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 3:13-17

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Matthew. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.

Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Processional Gospel Before The South Door

##### Psalm 117:19,20

A Psalm of David.

Open to me the gates of righteousness: that I may go into them, and confess to the Lord: this is the gate of the Lord, the righteous shall enter into it. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 21:1-11

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Matthew. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me. And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Processional Gospel Before the Icon of St. John the Baptist

##### Psalm 51:10ab, 11cd

A Psalm of David.

But I am like a fruitful olive tree in the house of God: I will wait on Thy Name; for it is sweet in the presence of Thy saints.Alleluia.

##### Luke 7:28-35

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to St. Luke. His blessing be upon us all. Amen.

For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he. And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him. And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept. For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil. The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! But wisdom is justified of all her children. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Morning or Prime Gospel

##### Psalm 67:20ab, 36 half of a, bc

A Psalm of David.

Blessed be the Lord God: Blessed be the Lord from day to day. The God of Israel: he will give power and strength unto His people. Blessed be God. Alleluia.

##### Luke 19:1-10

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Luke. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

And *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho. And, behold, *there was* a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that *way*. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Pauline Epistle

##### Hebrews 9:11-28

A chapter from the Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Hebrews. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance. For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth. Whereupon neither the first *testament* was dedicated without blood. For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people, Saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you. Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

*It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

#### The Catholic Epistle

##### 1 Peter 4:1-11

The Catholic Epistle from the First Epistle of our teacher Peter. His Blessing be upon us. Amen.

Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*: Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead. For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins. Use hospitality one to another without grudging. As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Do not love the world, nor the things which are in the world. The world shall pass away and all its desires; but he who does the will of God shall abide forever. Amen.

#### The Praxis

##### Acts 28:11-31

A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.

And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days. And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli: Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage. And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me. But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judaea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it. And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.

#### The First Liturgy Gospel

##### Psalm 80:4, 2, 3

A Psalm of David.

Sound the trumpet at the new moon, in the notable day of your feast. Rejoice in God our helper; shout with joy to the God of Jacob. Take up a psalm and bring the timbrel; the pleasant psaltery with the harp. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 21:1-17

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Matthew. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me. And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves. And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased, And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Second Liturgy Gospel

##### Mark 11:1-11

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Mark. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, 2And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*. And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither. And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him. And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go. And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him. And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest. And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Third Liturgy Gospel

##### Luke 19:29-48

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Luke. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*. And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him. And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? And they said, The Lord hath need of him. And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon. And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen; Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought; Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves. And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Fourth Liturgy Gospel

##### Psalm 64:2, 3

A Psalm of David.

Praise is due to Thee, O God, in Zion: and prayer shall be offered to Thee in Jerusalem. Hear, O God my prayer, to Thee all flesh shall come. Alleluia.

##### John 12:12-19

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass’s colt. These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him. The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Prophecies of the General Burial After Palm Sunday

##### Ezekiel 37:1-14

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the hand of the Lord came upon me, and the Lord brought me forth by the Spirit, and set me in the midst of the plain, and it was full of human bones. And he led me round about them every way: and, behold, *there were* very many on the face of the plain, very dry. And he said to me, Son of man, will these bones live? and I said, O Lord God, thou knowest this. And he said to me, Prophesy upon these bones, and thou shalt say to them, Ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord. Thus saith the Lord to these bones; Behold, I *will* bring upon you the breath of life: and I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and will spread skin upon you, and will put my Spirit into you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. So I prophesied as *the Lord* commanded me: and it came to pass while I was prophesying, that, behold, *there was* a shaking, and the bones approached each one to his joint. And I looked, and behold, sinews and flesh grew upon them, and skin came upon them above: but there was not breath in them. And he said to me, Prophesy to the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord; Come from the four winds, and breathe upon these dead *men*, and let them live. So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath entered into them, and they lived, and stood upon their feet, a very great congregation. And the Lord spoke to me, saying, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: and they say, Our bones are become dry, our hope has perished, we are quite spent. therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I *will* open your tombs, and will bring you up out of your tombs, and will bring you into the land of Israel. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, that I may bring up my people from *their* graves. And I will put my Spirit within you, and ye shall live, and I will place you upon your own land: and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord; I have spoken, and will do *it*, saith the Lord. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Pauline Epistle of the General Burial After Palm Sunday

##### 1 Corinthians 15:1-23

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ’s at his coming.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

#### The Gospel of the General Burial Service

##### Psalm 64:5

A Psalm of David.

Blessed is he whom Thou hast chosen, and received unto Thee: he will dwell in Thy courts forever. We shall be satisfied with the goodness of Thine house. Holy is Thy temple and wonderful in truth. Alleluia.

##### John 5:19-29

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Prophecies of the Ninth Hour of Palm Sunday

##### Lamentations 1:1-4

From the book of Lamentations of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And it came to pass, after Israel was taken captive, and Jerusalem made desolate, *that* Jeremias sat weeping, and lamented *with* this lamentation over Jerusalem, and said (ALEPH.) How does the city that was filled with people sit solitary! she is become as a widow: she that was magnified among the nations, *and* princess among the provinces, has become tributary. (BETH.) She weeps sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks; and there is none of all her lovers to comfort her: all that were her friends have dealt deceitfully with her, they are become her enemies. (GIMEL.) Judea is gone into captivity by reason of her affliction, and by reason of the abundance of her servitude: she dwells among the nations, she has not found rest: all her pursuers have overtaken her between her oppressors. (DALETH.) The ways of Sion mourn, because there are none that come to the feast: all her gates are ruined: her priests groan, her virgins are led captive, and she is in bitterness in herself. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Zephaniah 3:11-20

From the book of Zephanaiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Thus saith the Lord, for then will I take away from thee thy disdainful pride, and thou shalt no more magnify thyself upon my holy mountain. And I will leave in thee a meek and lowly people; and the remnant of Israel shall fear the name of the Lord, and shall do no iniquity, neither shall they speak vanity; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed, and lie down, and there shall be none to terrify them.

Rejoice, O daughter of Sion; cry aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem; rejoice and delight thyself with all thine heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. The Lord has taken away thine iniquities, he has ransomed thee from the hand of thine enemies: the Lord, the King of Israel, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more. At that time the Lord shall say to Jerusalem, Be of good courage, Sion; let not thine hands be slack. The Lord thy God is in thee; the Mighty One shall save thee: he shall bring joy upon thee, and shall refresh thee with his love; and he shall rejoice over thee with delight as in a day of feasting. And I will gather thine afflicted ones. Alas! who has taken up a reproach against her? Behold, I *will* work in thee for thy sake at that time, saith the Lord: and I will save her that was oppressed, and receive her that was rejected; and I will make them a praise, and honoured in all the earth. And *their enemies* shall be ashamed at that time, when I shall deal well with you, and at the time when I shall receive you: for I will make you honoured and a praise among all the nations of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before you, saith the Lord. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Gospel of the Ninth Hour of Palm Sunday

##### Psalm 8:3, 4

A Psalm of David.

Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings Thou hast prepared praise because of Thine enemies, that Thou mightest still an enemy and an avenger. For I behold the heavens, the works of Thy fingers; the moon and the stars Thou hast founded. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 21:10-17

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves. And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased, And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Prophecies of the Eleventh Hour of Palm Sunday

##### Isaias 48:12-22

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Hear me, O Jacob, and Israel whom I call; I am the first, and I endure for ever. My hand also has founded the earth, and my right hand has fixed the sky: I will call them, and they shall stand together. And all shall be gathered, and shall hear: who has told them these things? Out of love to thee I have fulfilled thy desire on Babylon, to abolish the seed of the Chaldeans. I have spoken, I have called, I have brought him, and made his way prosperous.

Draw nigh to me, and hear ye these words; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning: when it took place, there was I, and now the Lord, *even* the Lord, and his Spirit, hath sent me. Thus saith the Lord that delivered thee, the Holy One of Israel; I am thy God, I have shewn thee how thou shouldest find the way wherein thou shouldest walk. And if thou hadst hearkened to my commandments, *then* would thy peace have been like a river, and thy righteousness as a wave of the sea. Thy seed also would have been as the sand, and the offspring of thy belly as the dust of the ground: neither now shalt thou by any means be utterly destroyed, neither shall thy name perish before me. Go forth of Babylon, thou that fleest from the Chaldeans: utter aloud a voice of joy, and let this be made known, proclaim it to the end of the earth; say ye, The Lord hath delivered his servant Jacob. And if they shall thirst, he shall lead them through the desert; he shall bring forth water to them out of the rock: the rock shall be cloven, and the water shall flow forth, and my people shall drink. There is no joy, saith the Lord, to the ungodly. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Nahum 1:2-8

From the book of Nahum the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

God is jealous, and the Lord avenges; the Lord avenges with wrath; the Lord takes vengeance on his adversaries, and he cuts off his enemies. The Lord is long-suffering, and his power is great, and the Lord will not hold any guiltless: his way is in destruction and in the whirlwind, and the clouds are the dust of his feet. He threatens the sea, and dries it up, and exhausts all the rivers: the land of Basan, and Carmel are brought low, and the flourishing *trees* of Libanus have come to nought. The mountains quake at him, and the hills are shaken, and the earth recoils at his presence, *even* the world, and all that dwell in it. Who shall stand before his anger? and who shall withstand in the anger of his wrath? his wrath brings to nought kingdoms, and the rocks are burst asunder by him. The Lord is good to them that wait on him in the day of affliction; and he knows them that reverence him. But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end: darkness shall pursue those that rise up against *him* and his enemies. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Gospel of the Eleventh Hour of Palm Sunday

##### Psalm 8:3ab, 2ab

A Psalm of David.

Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings Thou hast prepared praise. O Lord our Lord, like wonder became Thy Name upon all the earth!Alleluia.

##### Matthew 20:20-28

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then came to him the mother of Zebedee’s children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father. And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. Glory be to God forever.

## Monday of the Holy Pascha

### The First Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Zephaniah 1:2-12

From the book of Zephaniah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Let there be an utter cutting off from the face of the land, saith the Lord. Let man and cattle be cut off; let the birds of the air and the fishes of the sea be cut off; and the ungodly shall fail, and I will take away the transgressors from the face of the land, saith the Lord. And I will stretch out mine hand upon Juda, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will remove the names of Baal out of this place, and the names of the priests; and them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; and them that worship and swear by the Lord, and them that swear by their king; and them that turn aside from the Lord, and them that seek not the Lord, and them that cleave not to the Lord.

Fear ye before the Lord God; for the day of the Lord is near; for the Lord has prepared his sacrifice, and has sanctified his guests. And it shall come to pass in the day of the Lord’s sacrifice, that I will take vengeance on the princes, and on the king’s house, and upon all that wear strange apparel. And I will openly take vengeance on the porches in that day, *on the men* that fill the house of the Lord their God with ungodliness and deceit. And there shall be in that day, saith the Lord, the sound of a cry from the gate of men slaying, and a howling from the second *gate*, and a great crashing from the hills. 11 Lament, ye that inhabit the *city* that has been broken down, for all the people has become like Chanaan; and all that were exalted by silver have been utterly destroyed. And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will search Jerusalem with a candle, and will take vengeance on the men that despise the things committed to them; but they say in their hearts, The Lord will not do any good, neither will he do any evil. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 26:6d, 7, 8a

A Psalm of David.

I will praise and I will sing unto the Lord: Hear, O Lord, my voice, with which I have cried unto Thee: have mercy upon me, and hear me: for my heart hath said unto Thee. Alleluia.

##### John 12:20-36a

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast: The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus. And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again. The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me. This he said, signifying what death he should die. The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Zepheniah 1:14-2:3

From the book of Zepheniah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For the great day of the Lord *is* near, *it is* near, and very speedy; the sound of the day of the Lord is made bitter and harsh. A mighty day of wrath is that day, a day of affliction and distress, a day of desolation and destruction, a day of gloominess and darkness, a day of cloud and vapour, a day of the trumpet and cry against the strong cities, and against the high towers. And I will greatly afflict the men, and they shall walk as blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord; therefore he shall pour out their blood as dust, and their flesh as dung. And their silver and their gold shall in nowise be able to rescue them in the day of the Lord’s wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealously; for he will bring a speedy destruction on all them that inhabit the land.

Be ye gathered and closely joined together, O unchastened nation; before ye become as the flower that passes away, before the anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the wrath of the Lord come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth; do judgment, and seek justice, and answer accordingly; that ye may be hid in the day of the wrath of the Lord. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 27:9, 2ab

A Psalm of David.

Save Thy people, bless Thine inheritance: shepherd them and exalt them forever. Hear, O Lord, the voice of my supplications, whenever I cry unto Thee. Alleluia.

##### Luke 9:18-22

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? They answering said, John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again. He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God. And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing; Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Joel 1:5-15

From the book of Joel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Awake, ye drunkards, from your wine, and weep: mourn, all ye that drink wine to drunkenness: for joy and gladness and are removed from your mouth. For a strong and innumerable nation is come up against my land, their teeth are lion’s teeth, and their back teeth those of a *lion’s* whelp. He has ruined my vine, and utterly broken my fig-trees: he has utterly searched *my vine*, and cast it down; he has peeled its branches.

Lament to me more than a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth. The meat-offering and drink-offering are removed from the house of the Lord: mourn, ye priests that serve at the altar of the Lord. For the plains languish: let the land mourn, for the corn languishes; the wine is dried up, the oil becomes scarce; the husbandmen are consumed: mourn your property on account of the wheat and barley; for the harvest has perished from off the field. The vine is dried up, and the fig-trees are become few; the pomegranate, and palm-tree, and apple, and all trees of the field are dried up: for the sons of men have have abolished joy. Gird yourselves *with sackcloth*, and lament, ye priests: mourn, ye that serve at the altar: go in, sleep in sackcloths, ye that minister to God: for the meat-offering and drink-offering are withheld from the house of your God.

Sanctify a fast, proclaim a *solemn* service, gather the elders *and* all the inhabitants of the land into the house of your God, and cry earnestly to the Lord, Alas, Alas, Alas for the day! for the day of the Lord is nigh, and it will come as trouble upon trouble. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 28:1, 2

A Psalm of David.

Bring unto the Lord, O ye children of God, bring unto the Lord the offspring of lambs. Bring unto the Lord glory and honour. Bring unto the Lord the glory of His Name: worship the Lord in His holy court. Alleluia.

##### Mark 10:32-34

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Micah 2:3-10

From the book of Micah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I devise evils against this family, out of which ye shall not lift up your necks, neither shall ye walk upright speedily: for the time is evil. In that day shall a parable be taken up against you, and a plaintive lamentation shall be uttered, saying, We are thoroughly miserable: the portion of my people has been measured out with a line, and there was none to hinder him so as to turn him back; your fields have been divided. Therefore thou shalt have no one to cast a line for the lot.

Weep not with tears in the assembly of the Lord, neither let *any* weep for these things; for he shall not remove the reproaches, who says, The house of Jacob has provoked the Spirit of the Lord; are not these his practices? Are not the Lord’s words right with him? and have they not proceeded correctly? Even beforetime my people withstood *him* as an enemy against his peace; they have stripped off his skin to remove hope *in* the conflict of war. The leaders of my people shall be cast forth from their luxurious houses; they are rejected because of their evil practices; draw ye near to the everlasting mountains. Arise thou, and depart; for this is not thy rest because of uncleanness: ye have been utterly destroyed. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 16:6, 1a

A Psalm of David.

I have cried unto Thee, for Thou hast heard me, O God. Incline Thine ear unto me, and hear my words. Hear, O Lord, my justice, and attend unto my supplication.Alleluia.

##### Mark 8:27-33

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets. And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. And he charged them that they should tell no man of him. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men. Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Micah 3:1-4

From the book of Micah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And he shall say, Hear now these words, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and ye remnant of the house of Israel; is it not for you to know judgment? *who* hate good, and seek evil; *who* tear their skins off them, and their flesh off their bones: even as they devoured the flesh of my people, and stripped their skins off them, and broke their bones, and divided *them* as flesh for the caldron, and as meat for the pot, thus they shall cry to the Lord, but he shall not hearken to them; and he shall turn away his face from them at that time, because they have done wickedly in their practices against themselves. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 17:18, 19a

A Psalm of David.

Deliver me from the hands of My strong enemies, and from the hands of them which hate me: for they are stronger than I. They have overtaken me in the day of My calamity.Alleluia.

##### Matthew 17:19-23

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry. Glory be to God forever.

### The First Hour of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Genesis 1:1-2:3

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

In the beginning God made the heaven and the earth. But the earth was unsightly and unfurnished, and darkness was over the deep, and the Spirit of God moved over the water.

And God said, Let there be light, and there was light. And God saw the light that it was good, and God divided between the light and the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night, and there was evening and there was morning, the first day.

And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the water, and let it be a division between water and water, and it was so. And God made the firmament, and God divided between the water which was under the firmament and the water which was above the firmament. And God called the firmament Heaven, and God saw that it was good, and there was evening and there was morning, the second day.

And God said, Let the water which is under the heaven be collected into one place, and let the dry land appear, and it was so. And the water which was under the heaven was collected into its places, and the dry land appeared. And God called the dry land Earth, and the gatherings of the waters he called Seas, and God saw that it was good. And God said, Let the earth bring forth the herb of grass bearing seed according to its kind and according to its likeness, and the fruit-tree bearing fruit whose seed is in it, according to its kind on the earth, and it was so. And the earth brought forth the herb of grass bearing seed according to its kind and according to its likeness, and the fruit tree bearing fruit whose seed is in it, according to its kind on the earth, and God saw that it was good. And there was evening and there was morning, the third day.

And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, to divide between day and night, and let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and for years. And let them be for light in the firmament of the heaven, so as to shine upon the earth, and it was so. And God made the two great lights, the greater light for regulating the day and the lesser light for regulating the night, the stars also. And God placed them in the firmament of the heaven, so as to shine upon the earth, and to regulate day and night, and to divide between the light and the darkness. And God saw that it was good. And there was evening and there was morning, the fourth day.

And God said, Let the waters bring forth reptiles having life, and winged creatures flying above the earth in the firmament of heaven, and it was so. And God made great whales, and every living reptile, which the waters brought forth according to their kinds, and every creature that flies with wings according to its kind, and God saw that they were good. And God blessed them saying, Increase and multiply and fill the waters in the seas, and let the creatures that fly be multiplied on the earth. And there was evening and there was morning, the fifth day.

And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature according to its kind, quadrupeds and reptiles and wild beasts of the earth according to their kind, and it was so. And God made the wild beasts of the earth according to their kind, and cattle according to their kind, and all the reptiles of the earth according to their kind, and God saw that they were good.

And God said, Let us make man according to our image and likeness, and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the flying creatures of heaven, and over the cattle and all the earth, and over all the reptiles that creep on the earth. And God made man, according to the image of God he made him, male and female he made them. And God blessed them, saying, Increase and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the seas and flying creatures of heaven, and all the cattle and all the earth, and all the reptiles that creep on the earth.

And God said, Behold I have given to you every seed-bearing herb sowing seed which is upon all the earth, and every tree which has in itself the fruit of seed that is sown, to you it shall be for food. And to all the wild beasts of the earth, and to all the flying creatures of heaven, and to every reptile creeping on the earth, which has in itself the breath of life, even every green plant for food; and it was so.

And God saw all the things that he had made, and, behold, they were very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

And the heavens and the earth were finished, and the whole world of them. And God finished on the sixth day his works which he made, and he ceased on the seventh day from all his works which he made. And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it he ceased from all his works which God began to do. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 5:1-9

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now I will sing to *my* beloved a song of my beloved concerning my vineyard. *My* beloved had a vineyard on a high hill in a fertile place. And I made a hedge round it, and dug a trench, and planted a choice vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and dug a place for the wine-vat in it: and I waited *for it* to bring forth grapes, and it brought forth thorns. And now, ye dwellers in Jerusalem, and *every* man of Juda, judge between me and my vineyard. What shall I do any more to my vineyard, that I have not done to it? Whereas I expected *it* to bring forth grapes, but it has brought forth thorns. And now I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away its hedge, and it shall be for a spoil; and I will pull down its walls, and it shall be *left* to be trodden down. And I will forsake my vineyard; and it shall not be pruned, nor dug, and thorns shall come up upon it as on barren land; and I will command the clouds to rain no rain upon it. For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Juda *his* beloved plant: I expected *it* to bring forth judgement, and it brought forth iniquity; and not righteousness, but a cry.

Woe *to them* that join house to house, and add field to field, that they may take away something of their neighbor’s: will ye dwell alone upon the land? For these things have reached the ears of the Lord of hosts: for though many houses should be built, many and fair houses shall be desolate, and there shall be no inhabitants in them. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

Brethren, if we wish to escape from the retribution of God, and find mercy before Him, let us sit at the end of every day alone, by ourselves, after dinner. Let us then search ourselves concerning what we have offered to the angel who is accompanying us to serve us, that he may bring up to the Lord.

Again, when the night is over and the morning has broken, let us search ourselves alone, to find out what we have offered to the angel to whom we were entrusted, that he may offer up to the Lord. We should have no doubt that every one, whether he be male or female, young or old, who has been baptized in the Name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, has been assigned an angel from God, that accompanies him until the day of his departure.

This angel ascends unto God every day that he may bring up to God the deeds, done in the day or through the night, by the person entrusted to him. Not that God is ignorant of our deeds— God forbid! For He is all-knowing, as it is also written, “The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.”1 Rather the angels are ministering spirits created by God, the Creator of all, for the sake of those about to inherit salvation.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen

1 Proverbs 15:3

##### Psalm 71:18, 19ac

A Psalm of David.

Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, Who alone doeth wonders. Blessed be the Holy Name of His glory for ever: So be it. So be it. Alleluia.

##### Mark 11:12-24

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry: And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*. And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*. And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves. And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine. And when even was come, he went out of the city. And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*. Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 5:20-30

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Woe *to them* that call evil good, and good evil; who make darkness light, and light darkness; who make bitter sweet, and sweet bitter. Woe *to them* that are wise in their own conceit, and knowing in their own sight. Woe to the strong *ones* of you that drink wine, and the mighty *ones* that mingle strong drink: who justify the ungodly for rewards, and take away the righteousness of the righteous. Therefore as stubble shall be burnt by a coal of fire, and shall be consumed by a violent flame, their root shall be as chaff, and their flower shall go up as dust: for they rejected the law of the Lord of hosts, and insulted the word of the Holy One of Israel. Therefore the Lord of hosts was greatly angered against his people, and he reached forth his hand upon them, and smote them: and the mountains were troubled, and their carcasses were as dung in the midst of the way: yet for all this his anger has not been turned away, but his hand is yet raised. herefore shall he lift up a signal to the nations that are afar, and shall hiss for them from the end of the earth; and, behold, they are coming very quickly. They shall not hunger nor be weary, neither shall they slumber nor sleep; neither shall they loose their girdles from their loins, neither shall their shoe-latchets be broken. Whose arrows are sharp, and their bows bent; their horses’ hoofs are counted as solid rock: their chariot-wheels are as a storm. They rage as lions, and draw nigh as a lion’s whelps: and he shall seize, and roar as a wild beast, and he shall cast *them* forth, and there shall be none to deliver them. And he shall roar on account of them in that day, as the sound of the swelling sea; and they shall look to the land, and, behold, *there shall be* thick darkness in their perplexity. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Jeremiah 9:11-18a

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Who is the wise man, that he may understand this? and he that has the word of the mouth of the Lord *addressed* to him, let him tell you wherefore the land has been destroyed, has been ravaged by fire like a desert, so that no one passes through it. And the Lord said to me, Because they have forsaken my law, which I set before them, and have not hearkened to my voice; but went after the lusts of their evil heart, and after the idols which their fathers taught them *to worship*: therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them with trouble and will cause them to drink water of gall: and I will scatter them among the nations, to them whom neither they nor their fathers knew; and I will send a sword upon them, until I have consumed them with it. Thus saith the Lord, Call ye the mourning women, and let them come; and send to the wise women, and let them utter their voice; and let them take up a lamentation for you, and let your eyes pour down tears, and your eyelids drop water. For a voice of lamentation has been heard in Sion. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 121:1, 2

A Psalm of David.

I was gladdened by those who have said unto me, We will go into the house of the Lord. Our feet stood in the courts of Jerusalem. Alleluia.

##### Mark 11:11-19

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry: And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*. And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*. And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves. And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine. And when even was come, he went out of the city. Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 32:7-15

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, Go quickly, descend hence, for thy people whom thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt have transgressed; they have quickly gone out of the way which thou commandedst; they have made for themselves a calf, and worshipped it, and sacrificed to it, and said, These are thy gods, O Israel, who brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And now let me alone, and I will be very angry with them and consume them, and I will make thee a great nation. And Moses prayed before the Lord God, and said, Wherefore, O Lord, art thou very angry with thy people, whom thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt with great strength, and with thy high arm? *Take heed* lest at any time the Egyptians speak, saying, With evil intent he brought them out to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from off the earth; cease from thy wrathful anger, and be merciful to the sin of thy people, remembering Abraam and Isaac and Jacob thy servants, to whom thou hast sworn by thyself, and hast spoken to them, saying, I will greatly multiply your seed as the stars of heaven for multitude, and all this land which thou spokest of to give to them, so that they shall possess it for ever. And the Lord was prevailed upon to preserve his people.

And Moses turned and went down from the mountain, and the two tables of testimony were in his hands, tables of stone written on both their sides: they were written within and without. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Wisdom 1:1-9

From the book of the Wisdom of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Love righteousness, ye that be judges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good (heart,) and in simplicity of heart seek him. For he will be found of them that tempt him not; and sheweth himself unto such as do not distrust him. For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power, when it is tried, reproveth the unwise.

For into a malicious soul wisdom shall not enter; nor dwell in the body that is subject unto sin. For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding, and will not abide when unrighteousness cometh in.

For wisdom is a loving spirit; and will not acquit a blasphemer of his words: for God is witness of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue. For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which containeth all things hath knowledge of the voice.

Therefore he that speaketh unrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, pass by him. For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the ungodly: and the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord for the manifestation of his wicked deeds. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 121:4

A Psalm of David.

For thither had the tribes gone up, the tribes of the Lord, a testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the Name of the Lord. Alleluia.

##### John 2:13-17

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

And the Jews’ passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers’ money, and overthrew the tables; And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father’s house an house of merchandise. And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Genesis 2:15-3:24

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the Lord God took the man whom he had formed, and placed him in the garden of Delight, to cultivate and keep it.

And the Lord God gave a charge to Adam, saying, Of every tree which is in the garden thou mayest freely eat, but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil—of it ye shall not eat, but in whatsoever day ye eat of it, ye shall surely die.

And the Lord God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone, let us make for him a help suitable to him. And God formed yet farther out of the earth all the wild beasts of the field, and all the birds of the sky, and he brought them to Adam, to see what he would call them, and whatever Adam called any living creature, that was the name of it. And Adam gave names to all the cattle and to all the birds of the sky, and to all the wild beasts of the field, but for Adam there was not found a help like to himself.

And God brought a trance upon Adam, and he slept, and he took one of his ribs, and filled up the flesh instead thereof. And God formed the rib which he took from Adam into a woman, and brought her to Adam. Adam said, This now is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of her husband. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother and shall cleave to his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. And the two were naked, both Adam and his wife, and were not ashamed.

Now the serpent was the most crafty of all the brutes on the earth, which the Lord God made, and the serpent said to the woman, Wherefore has God said, Eat not of every tree of the garden? And the woman said to the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden, but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said to the woman, Ye shall not surely die. For God knew that in whatever day ye should eat of it your eyes would be opened, and ye would be as gods, knowing good and evil.

And the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes to look upon and beautiful to contemplate, and having taken of its fruit she ate, and she gave to her husband also with her, and they ate. And the eyes of both were opened, and they perceived that they were naked, and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons to go round them. And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the afternoon; and both Adam and his wife hid themselves from the face of the Lord God in the midst of the trees of the garden.

And the Lord God called Adam and said to him, Adam, where art thou? And he said to him, I heard thy voice as thou walkedst in the garden, and I feared because I was naked and I hid myself.

And God said to him, Who told thee that thou wast naked, unless thou hast eaten of the tree concerning which I charged thee of it alone not to eat? And Adam said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me—she gave me of the tree and I ate. And the Lord God said to the woman, Why hast thou done this? And the woman said, The serpent deceived me and I ate.

And the Lord God said to the serpent, Because thou hast done this thou art cursed above all cattle and all the brutes of the earth, on thy breast and belly thou shalt go, and thou shalt eat earth all the days of thy life. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman and between thy seed and her seed, he shall watch against thy head, and thou shalt watch against his heel.

And to the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy pains and thy groanings; in pain thou shalt bring forth children, and thy submission shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

And to Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened to the voice of thy wife, and eaten of the tree concerning which I charged thee of it only not to eat—of that thou hast eaten, cursed *is* the ground in thy labours, in pain shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life. Thorns and thistles shall it bring forth to thee, and thou shalt eat the herb of the field. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat thy bread until thou return to the earth out of which thou wast taken, for earth thou art and to earth thou shalt return.

And Adam called the name of his wife Life, because she was the mother of all living.

And the Lord God made for Adam and his wife garments of skin, and clothed them.

And God said, Behold, Adam is become as one of us, to know good and evil, and now lest at any time he stretch forth his hand, and take of the tree of life and eat, and *so* he shall live forever—So the Lord God sent him forth out of the garden of Delight to cultivate the ground out of which he was taken. And he cast out Adam and caused him to dwell over against the garden of Delight, and stationed the cherubs and the fiery sword that turns about to keep the way of the tree of life. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 40:1-5

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith God. Speak, ye priests, to the heart of Jerusalem; comfort her, for her humiliation is accomplished, her sin is put away: for she has received of the Lord’s hand double *the amount of* her sins.

The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight the paths of our God. Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low: and all the crooked *ways* shall become straight, and the rough *places* plains. And the glory of the Lord shall appear, and all flesh shall see the salvation of God: for the Lord has spoken *it*. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 64:6ab, 5abc

A Psalm of David.

Hear us, O God our Saviour, the Hope of all the ends of the earth. Blessed is he whom Thou hast chosen, and received unto Thee. He will dwell in Thy courts forever. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 21:23-27

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of Monday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 50:1-3

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Thus saith the Lord, Of what kind is your mother’s bill of divorcement, by which I put her away? or to which debtor have I sold you? Behold, ye are sold for your sins, and for your iniquities have I put your mother away. Why did I come, and there was no man? *why* did I call, and there was none to hearken? Is not my hand strong to redeem? or can I not deliver? behold, by my rebuke I will dry up the sea, and make rivers a wilderness; and their fish shall be dried up because there is no water, and shall die for thirst. I will clothe the sky with darkness, and will make its covering as sackcloth. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Sirach 1:25-27

From the book of the Wisdom of Jesus, the son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdom: but godliness is an abomination to a sinner. If thou desire wisdom, keep the commandments, and the Lord shall give her unto thee.

For the fear of the Lord is wisdom and instruction: and faith and meekness are his delight. Distrust not the fear of the Lord when thou art poor: and come not unto him with a double heart. Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest. Exalt not thyself, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul, and so God discover thy secrets, and cast thee down in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the fear of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.

There are deeds that seem to us good, but they are evil before God: As when we see someone who sins in the holy places and we, by being patient with him, make him continue in his evil. For God did not plant in Paradise good and bad trees, but rather planted good and fruitful trees only. Not only that, but the man Whom He put in Paradise, when he disobeyed, He did not ignore what he did, but drove him out of it.

From this, we know, my beloved brethren, that the holy houses of God should not be filled with both good and evil people, even as the world which is filled with sinners and saints. Rather, admonish every one that behaves unseemly in the house of God. I know that the whole earth is the Lord’s, but if we treat His house as the rest of the earth, what then distinguishes it from every place else? And if I, as a priest do the same evil that the wicked of the world do, then I have no right to be called a priest.

Many times we sin and yet do not know how to condemn ourselves. No one will dare to fill your house with dirt except he perceives that you are complacent. And the door keepers of the king will not dare to bring into his house everyone whether he be a keeper of his commandments or a breaker of them, except with his orders. And those who act otherwise shall be punished.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.

##### Psalm 12:4, 5a

A Psalm of David.

Behold and hear me, O Lord My God: enlighten Mine eyes, lest I sleep in death; lest Mine enemy say, I have prevailed over Him.Alleluia.

##### John 8:51-59

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad. Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by. Glory be to God forever.

## Tuesday of the Holy Pascha

### The First Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Zechariah 1:1-6

From the book of Zechariah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

In the eighth month, in the second year of *the reign of* Darius, the word of the Lord came to Zacharias, the son of Barachias, the son of Addo, the prophet, saying, The Lord has been very angry with your fathers. And thou shalt say to them, Thus saith the Lord Almighty: Turn to me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turn to you, saith the Lord of hosts. And be ye not as your fathers, whom the prophets before charged, saying, Thus saith the Lord Almighty: Turn ye from your evil ways, and from your evil practices: but they hearkened not, and attended not to hearken to me, saith the Lord. Where are your fathers, and the prophets? Will they live for ever? But do ye receive my words and mine ordinances, all that I command by my Spirit to my servants the prophets, who lived in the days of your fathers; and they answered and said, As the Lord Almighty determined to do to us, according to our ways, and according to our practices, so has he done to us. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 61:8, 3

A Psalm of David.

My salvation and my glory are in God: the God of my help, and my hope is in God. For He is my God, my Saviour and my Protector; therefore shall I never be moved.Alleluia.

##### Luke 13:23-30

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are: Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out. And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last. Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Malachi 1:1-9

From the book of Malachi the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

The burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by the hand of his messenger. Lay *it*, I pray you, to heart. I have loved you, saith the Lord. And ye said, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob’s brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob, and hated Esau and laid waste his borders, and made his heritage as dwellings of the wilderness? Because one will say, Idumea has been overthrown, but let us return and rebuild the desolate places; thus saith the Lord Almighty, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall be called The borders of wickedness, and, The people against whom the Lord has set himself for ever. And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The Lord has been magnified upon the borders of Israel.

A son honours *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I am a father, where is mine honour? and if I am a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord Almighty. Ye the priests are they that despise my name: yet ye said, Wherein have we despised thy name? In that ye bring to mine altar polluted bread; and ye said, Wherein have ye polluted it? In that ye say, The table of the Lord is polluted, and that which was set thereon ye have despised. For if ye bring a blind *victim* for sacrifices, *is it* not evil? and if ye bring the lame or the sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now to thy ruler, *and see* if he will receive thee, if he will accept thy person, saith the Lord Almighty. And now intreat the face of your God, and make supplication to him. These things have been done by your hands; shall I accept you? saith the Lord Almighty. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 12:4, 6

A Psalm of David.

Behold and hear me, O Lord My God: enlighten Mine eyes, lest I sleep in death. But as for me, I have hoped in Thy mercy; My heart shall rejoice in Thy salvation. Alleluia.

##### Luke 13:31-35

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected. Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord. Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Hosea 4:15-5:7

From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

But thou, O Israel, be not ignorant, and go ye not, *men of* Juda, to Galgala; and go not up to the house of On, and swear not by the living Lord. For Israel was maddened like a mad heifer: now the Lord will feed them as a lamb in a wide place. Ephraim, joined with idols, has laid stumbling-blocks in his own way. He has chosen the Chananites: they have grievously gone a-whoring: they have loved dishonour through her insolence. Thou art a blast of wind in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their altars.

Hear these things, ye priests; and attend, O house of Israel; and hearken, O house of the king; for the controversy is with you, because ye have been a snare in Scopia, and as a net spread on Itabyrium, which they that hunt the prey have fixed: but I will correct you. I know Ephraim, and Israel is not far from me: for now Ephraim has gone grievously a-whoring, Israel is defiled. They have not framed their counsels to return to their God, for the spirit of fornication is in them, and they have not known the Lord. And the pride of Israel shall be brought low before his face; and Israel and Ephraim shall fall in their iniquities; and Judas also shall fall with them. They shall go with sheep and calves diligently to seek the Lord; but they shall not find him, for he has withdrawn himself from them. For they have forsaken the Lord; for strange children have been born to them: now shall the cankerworm devour them and their heritages. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 90:2bc, 3

A Psalm of David.

My refuge and My God; in Him will I hope, for He shall deliver me from the snare of the hunter, and from the troublesome word. Alleluia.

##### Luke 21:34-38

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Hosea 10:12-11:2

From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Sow to yourselves for righteousness, gather in for the fruit of life: light ye for yourselves the light of knowledge; seek the Lord till the fruits of righteousness come upon you. Wherefore have ye passed over ungodliness in silence, and reaped the sins of it? ye have eaten false fruit; for thou has trusted in thy sins, in the abundance of thy power. Therefore shall destruction rise up among thy people, and all thy strong places shall be ruined: as a prince Solomon *departed* out of the house of Jeroboam, in the days of battle they dashed the mother to the ground upon the children, thus will I do to you, O house of Israel, because of the unrighteousness of your sins.

Early in the morning were they cast off, the king of Israel has been cast off: for Israel is a child, and I loved him, and out of Egypt have I called his children. As I called them, so they departed from my presence: they sacrificed to Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 32:10, 11

A Psalm of David.

The Lord shall bring to nought the counsel of the nations: and He shall reject the thoughts of the people and despise the counsel of the princes. But the counsel of the Lord endureth for ever, and the thoughts of His heart from generation to generation. Alleluia.

##### Luke 11:37-52

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also? But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you. But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*. Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute: That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation. Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered. Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Amos 5:6-14a

From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Seek ye the Lord, and ye shall live; lest the house of Joseph blaze as fire, and it devour him, and there shall be none to quench it for the house of Israel. *It is he* that executes judgment in the height *above*, and he has established justice on the earth: who makes all things, and changes *them*, and turns darkness into the morning, and darkens the day into night: who calls for the water of the sea, and pours it out on the face of the earth: the Lord is his name: who dispenses ruin to strength, and brings distress upon the fortress. They hated him that reproved in the gates, and abhorred holy speech. Therefore because they have smitten the poor with their fists, and ye have received of them choice gifts; ye have built polished houses, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted desirable vineyards, but ye shall not drink the wine of them. For I know your many transgressions, and your sins are great, trampling on the just, taking bribes, and turning aside *the judgment of* the poor in the gates. Therefore the prudent shall be silent at that time; for it is a time of evils. Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 121:4

A Psalm of David.

For thither had the tribes gone up, the tribes of the Lord, a testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the Name of the Lord. Alleluia.

##### Mark 13:32-14:2

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

After two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death. But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people. Glory be to God forever.

### The First Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 19:1-9

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And in the third month of the departure of the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, on the same day, they came into the wilderness of Sina. And they departed from Raphidin, and came into the wilderness of Sina, and there Israel encamped before the mountain. And Moses went up to the mount of God, and God called him out of the mountain, saying, These things shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and thou shalt report them to the children of Israel. Ye have seen all that I have done to the Egyptians, and I took you up as upon eagles’ wings, and I brought you near to myself. And now if ye will indeed hear my voice, and keep my covenant, ye shall be to me a peculiar people above all nations; for the whole earth is mine. And ye shall be to me a royal priesthood and a holy nation: these words shalt thou speak to the children of Israel. And Moses came and called the elders of the people, and he set before them all these words, which God appointed them. And all the people answered with one accord, and said, All things that God has spoken, we will do and hearken to: and Moses reported these words to God.

And the Lord said to Moses, Lo! I come to thee in a pillar of a cloud, that the people may hear me speaking to thee, and may believe thee for ever: and Moses reported the words of the people to the Lord. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Job 23:2-24:25

From the book of Job the Rigtheous. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Yea, I know that pleading is out of my reach; and his hand has been made heavy upon my groaning. Who would then know that I might find him, and come to an end *of the matter*? And I would plead my own cause, and he would fill my mouth with arguments. And I would know the remedies which he would speak to me, and I would perceive what he would tell me. Though he should come on me in *his* great strength, then he would not threaten me; for truth and reproof are from him; and he would bring forth my judgment to an end.

For if I shall go first, and exist no longer, still what do I know *concerning* the latter end? When he wrought on the left hand, then I observed *it* not: his right hand shall encompass me but I shall not see *it*. For he knows already my way; and he has tried me as gold. And I will go forth according to his commandments, for I have kept his ways; and I shall not turn aside from his commandments, neither shall I transgress; but I have hid his words in my bosom.

And if too he has thus judged, who is he that has contradicted, for he has both willed *a thing* and done it. Therefore am I troubled at him; and when I was reproved, I thought of him. Therefore let me take good heed before him: I will consider, and be afraid of him. But the Lord has softened my heart, and the Almighty has troubled me. For I knew not that darkness would come upon me, and thick darkness has covered *me* before my face.

But why have the seasons been hidden from the Lord, while the ungodly have passed over the bound, carrying off the flock with the shepherd? They have led away the ass of the fatherless, and taken the widow’s ox for a pledge. They have turned aside the weak from the right way: and the meek of the earth have hidden themselves together. And they have departed like asses in the field, having gone forth on my account according to their own order: his bread is sweet to *his* little ones. They have reaped a field that was not their own before the time: the poor have laboured in the vineyards of the ungodly without pay and without food. They have caused many naked to sleep without clothes, and they have taken away the covering of their body. They are wet with the drops of the mountains: they have embraced the rock, because they had no shelter. They have snatched the fatherless from the breast, and have afflicted the outcast. And they have wrongfully caused *others* to sleep without clothing, and taken away the morsel of the hungry. They have unrighteously laid wait in narrow places, and have not known the righteous way. Who have cast forth *the* poor from the city and their own houses, and the soul of the children has groaned aloud.

Why then has he not visited these? forasmuch as they were upon the earth, and took no notice, and they knew not the way of righteousness, neither have they walked in their *appointed* paths? But having known their works, he delivered them into darkness: and in the night one will be as a thief: and the eye of the adulterer has watched *for* the darkness, saying, Eye shall not perceive me, and he puts a covering on his face. In darkness he digs through houses: by day they conceal themselves securely: they know not the light. For the morning is to them all *as* the shadow of death, for *each* will be conscious of the terror of the shadow of death.

He is swift on the face of the water: let his portion be cursed on the earth; and let their plants be laid bare. *Let them be* withered upon the earth; for they have plundered the sheaves of the fatherless. Then is his sin brought to remembrance, and he vanishes like a vapour of dew: but let what he has done be recompensed to him, and let every unrighteous one be crushed like rotten wood. For he has not treated the barren woman well, and has had no pity on a feeble woman. And in wrath he has overthrown the helpless: therefore when he has arisen, *a man* will not feel secure of his own life. When he has fallen sick, let him not hope to recover: but let him perish by disease. For his exaltation has hurt many; but he has withered as mallows in the heat, or as an ear of corn falling off of itself from the stalk. But if not, who is he that says I speak falsely, and will make my words of no account? Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Hosea 4:1-8

From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Hear the word of the Lord, ye children of Israel: for the Lord *has* a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land. Cursing, and lying, and murder, and theft, and adultery abound in the land, and they mingle blood with blood. Therefore shall the land mourn, and shall be diminished with all that dwell in it, with the wild beasts of the field, and the reptiles of the earth, and with the birds of the sky, and the fish of the sea shall fail: that neither any one may plead, nor any one reprove *another*; but my people are as a priest spoken against. Therefore they shall fall by day, and the prophet with thee shall fall: I have compared thy mother unto night.

My people are like as if they had no knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt not minister as priest to me: and *as* thou has forgotten the law of thy God, I also will forget thy children. According to their multitude, so they sinned against me: I will turn their glory into shame. They will devour the sins of my people, and will set their hearts on their iniquities. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.

I shall tell you two things. All those for whom there was joy in heaven, on account of their repentance, shall see neither sorrow nor pain in the place they are about to inherit. But those for whom there was no joy in heaven, because they did not turn from their sins, neither repented from their iniquities, shall see neither joy nor repose in that place. For those who live in luxury and enjoyment on earth shall see neither joy nor repose in heaven.1 Have you not heard, what the Lord said, “Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted”? Likewise, those who see no joy in earth, shall have joy in heaven.2 Have you not heard, “Woe unto you who laugh now! for you shall mourn and weep”?

Is not this the time in which the weak shall be clothed with strength, in which the weak shall say, “I am strong,”3 when he gives his heart to the scripture? Even as the prophet has said, “Many are those whose flesh became weakened through the multitude of their adulteries; their hearts also shall be weakened.”4 Those of whom the scripture also says, “He shall be destroyed in the uncleanness of his soul.”4 As for those who strive valiantly, it was said about them, “Make haste to show yourself approved of God, a workman that needs not be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.”5

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.

1Luke 16:19-23

2Luke 16:20-22

3Joel 3:10

4Source unkown

52 Timothy 2:15

##### Psalm 119:2, 7

A Psalm of David.

O Lord, Thou shalt deliver My soul from wicked lips, and from a deceitful tongue. I was peaceable with them that hate peace. When I spoke with them, they fought against Me without cause.Alleluia.

##### John 8:21-29

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come. Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come. And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning. I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him. They understood not that he spake to them of the Father. Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him. Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Deuteronomy 8:11-20

From the book of Deuteronomy of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Take heed to thyself that thou forget not the Lord thy God, so as not to keep his commands, and his judgments, and ordinances, which I command thee this day: lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt in them; and thy oxen and thy sheep are multiplied to thee, and thy silver and thy gold are multiplied to thee, and all thy possessions are multiplied to thee, thou shouldest be exalted in heart, and forget the Lord thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage: who brought thee through that great and terrible wilderness, where *is* the biting serpent, and scorpion, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee a fountain of water out of the flinty rock: who fed thee with manna in the wilderness, which thou knewest not, and thy fathers knew not; that he might afflict thee, and thoroughly try thee, and do thee good in thy latter days. Lest thou shouldest say in thine heart, My strength, and the power of mine hand have wrought for me this great wealth. But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God, that he gives thee strength to get wealth; even that he may establish his covenant, which the Lord sware to thy fathers, as at this day. And it shall come to pass if thou do at all forget the Lord thy God, and shouldest go after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall surely perish. As also the other nations which the Lord God destroys before your face, so shall ye perish, because ye hearkened not to the voice of the Lord your God. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Sirach 2:1-9

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

My son, if thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thy soul for temptation. Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and make not haste in time of trouble. Cleave unto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end. Whatsoever is brought upon thee take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate. For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity. Believe in him, and he will help thee; order thy way aright, and trust in him. Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy; and go not aside, lest ye fall. Ye that fear the Lord, believe him; and your reward shall not fail. Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good, and for everlasting joy and mercy. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 118:154, 155

A Psalm of David.

Judge My cause, and deliver Me: for Thy word’s sake quicken Me. Far from sinners is salvation, for they have not sought after Thy statutes. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 23:37-24:2

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Ezekiel 21:3b-18

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I am against thee, and I will draw forth my sword out of its sheath, and I will destroy out of thee the transgressor and unrighteous. Because I will destroy out of thee the unrighteous and the transgressor, *therefore* so shall my sword come forth out of its sheath against all flesh from the south to the north: and all flesh shall know that I the Lord have drawn forth my sword out of its sheath: it shall not return any more. And thou, son of man, groan with the breaking of thy loins; thou shalt even groan heavily in their sight. And it shall come to pass, if they shall say to thee, Wherefore dost thou groan? that thou shalt say, For the report; because it comes: and every heart shall break, and all hands shall become feeble, and all flesh and every spirit shall faint, and all thighs shall be defiled with moisture: behold, it comes, saith the Lord.

And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Son of man, prophesy, and thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord; Say, Sword, sword, be sharpened and rage, that thou mayest slay victims; be sharpened that thou mayest be bright, ready for slaughter, slay, set at nought, despise every tree. And he made it ready for his hand to hold: the sword is sharpened, it is ready to put into the hand of the slayer. Cry out and howl, son of man: for this *sword* is come upon my people, this *sword is come* upon all the princes of Israel: they shall be as strangers: *judgment* with the sword is come upon my people: therefore clap thine hands, for sentence has been passed: and what if even the tribe be rejected? it shall not be, saith the Lord God. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Sirach 4:20-5:2

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Observe the opportunity, and beware of evil; and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soul. For there is a shame that bringeth sin; and there is a shame which is glory and grace. Accept no person against thy soul, and let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall. And refrain not to speak, when there is occasion to do good, and hide not thy wisdom in her beauty.

For by speech wisdom shall be known: and learning by the word of the tongue. In no wise speak against the truth; but be abashed of the error of thine ignorance. Be not ashamed to confess thy sins; and force not the course of the river. Make not thyself an underling to a foolish man; neither accept the person of the mighty. Strive for the truth unto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

Be not hasty in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slack and remiss. Be not as a lion in thy house, nor frantick among thy servants. Let not thine hand be stretched out to receive, and shut when thou shouldest repay.

Set thy heart upon thy goods; and say not, I have enough for my life. Follow not thine own mind and thy strength, to walk in the ways of thy heart. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 17:49, 18

A Psalm of David.

My Deliverer from the hands of My angry enemies: yea, Thou shalt lift Me up above those that rise up against Me. Deliver Me from the wicked man. Thou shalt deliver Me from the hands of My strong enemies, and from the hands of those who hate Me. Alleluia.

##### John 8:12-20

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true. Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also. These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of Tuesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Genesis 6:5-9:7

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the Lord God, having seen that the wicked actions of men were multiplied upon the earth, and that every one in his heart was intently brooding over evil continually, then God laid it to heart that he had made man upon the earth, and he pondered *it* deeply. And God said, I will blot out man whom I have made from the face of the earth, even man with cattle, and reptiles with flying creatures of the sky, for I am grieved that I have made them.

But Noe found grace before the Lord God. And these *are* the generations of Noe. Noe was a just man; being perfect in his generation, Noe was well-pleasing to God. And Noe begot three sons, Sem, Cham, Japheth.

But the earth was corrupted before God, and the earth was filled with iniquity. And the Lord God saw the earth, and it was corrupted; because all flesh had corrupted its way upon the earth.

And the Lord God said to Noe, A period of all men is come before me; because the earth has been filled with iniquity by them, and, behold, I destroy them and the earth. Make therefore for thyself an ark of square timber; thou shalt make the ark in compartments, and thou shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. And thus shalt thou make the ark; three hundred cubits the length of the ark, and fifty cubits the breadth, and thirty cubits the height of it. Thou shalt narrow the ark in making it, and in a cubit above thou shalt finish it, and the door of the ark thou shalt make on the side; with lower, second, and third stories thou shalt make it. And behold I bring a flood of water upon the earth, to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life under heaven, and whatsoever things are upon the earth shall die. And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt enter into the ark, and thy sons and thy wife, and thy sons’ wives with thee. And of all cattle and of all reptiles and of all wild beasts, even of all flesh, thou shalt bring by pairs of all, into the ark, that thou mayest feed them with thyself: male and female they shall be. Of all winged birds after their kind, and of all cattle after their kind, and of all reptiles creeping upon the earth after their kind, pairs of all shall come in to thee, male and female to be fed with thee. And thou shalt take to thyself of all kinds of food which ye eat, and thou shalt gather them to thyself, and it shall be for thee and them to eat.

And Noe did all things whatever the Lord God commanded him, so did he.

And the Lord God said to Noe, Enter thou and all thy family into the ark, for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. And of the clean cattle take in to thee sevens, male and female, and of the unclean cattle pairs male and female. And of clean flying creatures of the sky sevens, male and female, and of all unclean flying creatures pairs, male and female, to maintain seed on all the earth. For yet seven days *having passed* I bring rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights, and I will blot out every offspring which I have made from the face of all the earth.

And Noe *did* all things whatever the Lord God commanded him. And Noe was six hundred years old when the flood of water was upon the earth. And then went in Noe and his sons and his wife, and his sons’ wives with him into the ark, because of the water of the flood. And of clean flying creatures and of unclean flying creatures, and of clean cattle and of unclean cattle, and of all things that creep upon the earth, pairs went in to Noe into the ark, male and female, as God commanded Noe. And it came to pass after the seven days that the water of the flood came upon the earth.

In the six hundredth year of the life of Noe, in the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, on this day all the fountains of the abyss were broken up, and the flood-gates of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

On that very day entered Noe, Sem, Cham, Japheth, the sons of Noe, and the wife of Noe, and the three wives of his sons with him into the ark. And all the wild beasts after their kind, and all cattle after their kind, and every reptile moving itself on the earth after its kind, and every flying bird after its kind, went in to Noe into the ark, pairs, male and female of all flesh in which is the breath of life. And they that entered went in male and female of all flesh, as God commanded Noe, and the Lord God shut the ark outside of him.

And the flood was upon the earth forty days and forty nights, and the water abounded greatly and bore up the ark, and it was lifted on high from off the earth. And the water prevailed and abounded exceedingly upon the earth, and the ark was borne upon the water. And the water prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and covered all the high mountains which were under heaven. Fifteen cubits upwards was the water raised, and it covered all the high mountains.

And there died all flesh that moved upon the earth, of flying creatures and cattle, and of wild beasts, and every reptile moving upon the earth, and every man. And all things which have the breath of life, and whatever was on the dry land, died. And *God* blotted out every offspring which was upon the face of the earth, both man and beast, and reptiles, and birds of the sky, and they were blotted out from the earth, and Noe was left alone, and those with him in the ark. And the water was raised over the earth an hundred and fifty days.

And God remembered Noe, and all the wild beasts, and all the cattle, and all the birds, and all the reptiles that creep, as many as were with him in the ark, and God brought a wind upon the earth, and the water stayed. And the fountains of the deep were closed up, and the flood-gates of heaven, and the rain from heaven was withheld. And the water subsided, and went off the earth, and after an hundred and fifty days the water was diminished, and the ark rested in the seventh month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, on the mountains of Ararat.

And the water continued to decrease until the tenth month. And in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, the heads of the mountains were seen.

And it came to pass after forty days Noe opened the window of the ark which he had made. And he sent forth a raven; and it went forth and returned not until the water was dried from off the earth. And he sent a dove after it to see if the water had ceased from off the earth. And the dove not having found rest for her feet, returned to him into the ark, because the water was on all the face of the earth, and he stretched out his hand and took her, and brought her to himself into the ark. And having waited yet seven other days, he again sent forth the dove from the ark. And the dove returned to him in the evening, and had a leaf of olive, a sprig in her mouth; and Noe knew that the water had ceased from off the earth. And having waited yet seven other days, he again sent forth the dove, and she did not return to him again any more.

And it came to pass in the six hundred and first year of the life of Noe, in the first month, on the first day of the month, the water subsided from off the earth, and Noe opened the covering of the ark which he had made, and he saw that the water had subsided from the face of the earth. 14 And in the second month the earth was dried, on the twenty-seventh day of the month.

And the Lord God spoke to Noe, saying, Come out from the ark, thou and thy wife and thy sons, and thy sons’ wives with thee. And all the wild beasts as many as are with thee, and all flesh both of birds and beasts, and every reptile moving upon the earth, bring forth with thee: and increase ye and multiply upon the earth. And Noe came forth, and his wife and his sons, and his sons’ wives with him. And all the wild beasts and all the cattle and every bird, and every reptile creeping upon the earth after their kind, came forth out of the ark.

And Noe built an altar to the Lord, and took of all clean beasts, and of all clean birds, and offered a whole burnt-offering upon the altar. And the Lord God smelled a smell of sweetness, and the Lord God having considered, said, I will not any more curse the earth, because of the works of men, because the imagination of man is intently bent upon evil things from his youth, I will not therefore any more smite all living flesh as I have done. All the days of the earth, seed and harvest, cold and heat, summer and spring, shall not cease by day or night.

And God blessed Noe and his sons, and said to them, Increase and multiply, and fill the earth and have dominion over it. And the dread and the fear of you shall be upon all the wild beasts of the earth, on all the birds of the sky, and on all things moving upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea, I have placed them under you power. And every reptile which is living shall be to you for meat, I have given all things to you as the green herbs. But flesh with blood of life ye shall not eat. For your blood of your lives will I require at the hand of all wild beasts, and I will require the life of man at the hand of *his* brother man. He that sheds man’s blood, instead of that blood shall his own be shed, for in the image of God I made man. But do ye increase and multiply, and fill the earth, and have dominion over it. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Proverbs 9:1-11

From the book of the Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Wisdom has built a house for herself, and set up seven pillars. She has killed her beasts; she has mingled her wine in a bowl, and prepared her table. She has sent forth her servants, calling with a loud proclamation to the feast, saying, Whoso is foolish, let him turn aside to me: and to them that want understanding she says, Come, eat of my bread, and drink wine which I have mingled for you. Leave folly, that ye may reign for ever; and seek wisdom, and improve understanding by knowledge. He that reproves evil *men* shall get dishonour to himself; and he that rebukes an ungodly *man* shall disgrace himself. Rebuke not evil *men*, lest they should hate thee: rebuke a wise *man*, and he will love thee. Give an opportunity to a wise *man*, and he will be wiser: instruct a just man, and he will receive more *instruction*. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and the counsel of saints is understanding: for to know the law is *the character* of a sound mind. For in this way thou shalt live long, and years of thy life shall be added to thee. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 40:9-31

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O thou that bringest glad tidings to Zion, go up on the high mountain; lift up thy voice with strength, thou that bringest glad tidings to Jerusalem; lift it up, fear not; say unto the cities of Juda, Behold your God! Behold the Lord! The Lord is coming with strength, and *his* arm is with power: behold, his reward is with him, and *his* work before him. He shall tend his flock as a shepherd, and he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and shall soothe them that are with young.

Who has measured the water in his hand, and the heaven with a span, and all the earth in a handful? Who has weighed the mountains in scales, and the forests in a balance? Who has known the mind of the Lord? and who has been his counsellor, to instruct him? Or with whom has he taken counsel, and he has instructed him? or who has taught him judgement, or who has taught him the way of understanding; since all the nations are counted as a drop from a bucket, and as the turning of a balance, *and* shall be counted as spittle? And Libanus is not enough to burn, nor all beasts enough for a whole-burnt offering: and all the nations are as nothing, and counted as nothing.

To whom have ye compared the Lord? and with what likeness have ye compared him? Has not the artificer made an image, or the goldsmith having melted gold, gilt it over, *and* made it a similitude? For the artificer chooses out a wood that will not rot, and will wisely enquire how he shall set up his image, and *that so* that it should not be moved. Will ye not know? will ye not hear? has it not been told you of old? Have ye not known the foundations of the earth? *It is* he that comprehends the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants in it are as grasshoppers; he that set up the heaven as a chamber, and stretched *it* out as a tent to dwell in: he that appoints princes to rule as nothing, and has made the earth as nothing. For they shall not plant, neither shall they sow, neither shall their root be fixed in the ground: he has blown upon them, and they are withered, and a storm shall carry them away like sticks. Now then to whom have ye compared me, that I may be exalted? saith the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high, and see, who has displayed all these things? *even* he that brings forth his host by number: he shall call them all by name by *means of his* great glory, and by the power of his might: nothing has escaped thee.

For say not thou, O Jacob, and why hast thou spoken, Israel, *saying*, My way is hid from God, and my God has taken away *my* judgement, and has departed? And now, hast thou not known? hast thou not heard? the eternal God, the God that formed the ends of the earth, shall not hunger, nor be weary, and there is no searching of his understanding. He gives strength to the hungry, and sorrow to them that are not suffering. For the young *men* shall hunger, and the youths shall be weary, and the choice *men* shall be powerless: but they that wait on God shall renew *their* strength; they shall put forth new feathers like eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not hunger. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Daniel 7:9-15

From the book of Daniel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

I beheld until the thrones were set, and the Ancient of days sat; and his raiment was white as snow, and the hair of his head, as pure wool: his throne was a flame of fire, *and* his wheels burning fire. A stream of fire rushed forth before him: thousand thousands ministered to him, and ten thousands of myriads, attended upon him: the judgment sat, and the books were opened. I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which that horn spoke, until the wild beast was slain and destroyed, and his body given to be burnt with fire. And the dominion of the rest of the wild beasts was taken away; but a prolonging of life was given them for certain times. I beheld in the night vision, and, lo, *one* coming with the clouds of heaven as the Son of man, and he came on to the Ancient of days, and was brought near to him. And to him was given the dominion, and the honour, and the kingdom; and all nations, tribes, and languages, shall serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom shall not be destroyed.

*As for* me Daniel, my spirit in my body trembled, and the visions of my head troubled me. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 24:1, 2, 3b

A Psalm of David.

I have lifted up My soul unto Thee, O Lord My God, I put My trust in Thee: let Me not be ashamed forever, neither let My enemies laugh at Me. Let them be ashamed that work iniquity without cause. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 24:3-35

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these *are* the beginning of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name’s sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together. Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of Tuesday of the of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 30:25-30

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And there shall be upon every lofty mountain and upon every high hill, water running in that day, when many shall perish, and when the towers shall fall. And the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold in the day when the Lord shall heal the breach of his people, and shall heal the pain of thy wound.

Behold, the name of the Lord comes after a *long* time, burning wrath: the word of his lips is with glory, a word full of anger, and the anger of his wrath shall devour as fire. And his breath, as rushing water in a valley, shall reach as far as the neck, and be divided, to confound the nations for *their* vain error: error also shall pursue them, and overtake them. Must ye always rejoice, and go into my holy places continually, as they that keep a feast? and must ye go with a pipe, as those that rejoice, into the mountain of the Lord, to the God of Israel? And the Lord shall make his glorious voice to be heard, and the wrath of his arm, to make a display with wrath and anger and devouring flame: he shall lighten terribly, and *his wrath shall be* as water and violent hail. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Proverbs 6:24-7:5

From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

*My* son, keep the laws of thy father, and reject not the ordinances of thy mother: but bind them upon thy soul continually, and hang them as a chain about thy neck. Whensoever thou walkest, lead this along and let it be with thee; that it may talk with thee when thou wakest. For the commandment of the law is a lamp and a light; a way of life; reproof also and correction: to keep thee continually from a married woman, and from the calumny of a strange tongue. Let not the desire of beauty overcome thee, neither be thou caught by thine eyes, neither be captivated with her eyelids. For the value of a harlot is as much as of one loaf; and a woman hunts for the precious souls of men. Shall any one bind fire in his bosom, and not burn his garments? or will any one walk on coals of fire, and not burn his feet? So is he that goes in to a married woman; he shall not be held guiltless, neither any one that touches her. It is not to be wondered at if one should be taken stealing, for he steals that when hungry he may satisfy his soul: but if he should be taken, he shall repay sevenfold, and shall deliver himself by giving all his goods. But the adulterer through want of sense procures destruction to his soul. He endures both pain and disgrace, and his reproach shall never be wiped off. For the soul of her husband is full of jealousy: he will not spare in the day of vengeance. He will not forego *his* enmity for any ransom: neither will he be reconciled for many gifts.

*My* son, keep my words, and hide with thee my commandments. *My* son, honour the Lord, and thou shalt be strong; and fear none but him: keep my commandments, and thou shalt live; and *keep* my words as the pupils of *thine* eyes. And bind them on thy fingers, and write *them* on the table of thine heart. Say that wisdom is thy sister, and gain prudence as an acquaintance for thyself. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Saint John Chrysostom. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.

I would like to remind you, brethren, of what I told you several times, whenever we partook of the holy Mysteries of Christ. When I see your recklessness and lack of awe, that calls for weeping, I weep by myself, saying in my mind, “Do they realize before Whom they are standing? And do they know the power of this Mystery?” It is then that I become angry against my will, and wish that I could walk away from among you because of the anguish of my soul.

When I rebuke one of you, he does not take heed to what I say, but rather murmurs against me, as if I had done him injustice. What a great wonder! that you do not get angry with those who do violence to you and defraud you, as much as you do with me— I, who am jealous for your salvation and fearful that the punishment of God may befall you, on account of your carelessness in regard to this great Mystery.

I wonder if you know Who He is that you desire to partake of! This is the holy Body of God the Logos, and His Blood, which He shed for our salvation. This is He of Whom, if one partakes unworthily, he will get guilt and damnation, like Judas who partook unworthily.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Saint John Chrysostom, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.

##### Psalm 44:7, 40:2

A Psalm of David.

Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of Thy kingdom. Blessed is he that will consider the needy and the poor: in the evil day, the Lord will deliver him. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 25:14-26:2

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents. And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two. But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord’s money. After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine. His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. Glory be to God forever.

## Wednesday of Holy Week

### The First Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Ezekiel 22:17-22

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Son of man, behold, the house of Israel are all become to me *as it were* mixed with brass, and iron, and tin, and lead; they are mixed up in the midst of the silver. Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have become one mixture, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. As silver, and brass, and iron, and tin, and lead, are gathered into the midst of the furnace, to blow fire into it, that they may be melted: so will I take *you* in my wrath, and I will gather and melt you. And I will blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. As silver is melted in the midst of a furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out my wrath upon you.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 58:17cd, 18

A Psalm of David.

Thou hast become a support and a refuge unto Me in the day of My trouble. Thou art My help; I will sing unto Thee, O My God, for Thou art My support, My God, My mercy. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 22:1-14

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage. But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*. But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few *are* chosen. Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Amos 5:18-27

From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Woe to you that desire the day of the Lord! what is this day of the Lord to you? whereas it is darkness, and not light. As if a man should flee from the face of a lion, and a bear should meet him; and he should spring into his house, and lean his hands upon the wall, and a serpent should bite him. Is not the day of the Lord darkness, and not light? and is not this *day* gloom without brightness?

I hate, I reject your feasts, and I will not smell *your* meat-offerings in your general assemblies. Wherefore if ye should bring me your whole-burnt-sacrifices and meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I have respect to your grand peace-offerings. Remove from me the sound of thy songs, and I will not hear the music of thine instruments. But let judgment roll down as water, and righteousness as an impassable torrent. Have ye offered to me victims and sacrifices, O house of Israel, forty years in the wilderness? Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Raephan, the images of them which ye made for yourselves. And I will carry you away beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, the Almighty God is his name. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 64:5abce

A Psalm of David.

Blessed is he whom Thou hast chosen, and received unto Thee. He will dwell in Thy courts forever. Holy is Thy temple and wonderful in truth. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 24:36-51

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Jeremiah 13:9, 16:9b-13

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For thus saith the Lord God of Israel; Thus will I mar the pride of Juda, and the pride of Jerusalem. Behold, I *will* make to cease out of this place before your eyes, and in your days, the voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt report to this people all these words, and they shall say to thee, Wherefore has the Lord pronounced against us all these evils? what is our unrighteousness? and what is our sin which we have sinned before the Lord our God? Then thou shalt say to them, Because your fathers forsook me, saith the Lord, and went after strange gods and served them, and worshipped them, and forsook me, and kept not my law; (and ye sinned worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the lusts of your own evil heart, so as not to hearken to me); therefore I will cast you off from this good land into a land which neither ye nor your fathers have known; and ye shall serve there other gods, who shall have no mercy upon you. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 101:2, 3d

A Psalm of David.

O Lord, hear my prayer; let my cry ascend unto Thee. In the day when I shall cry up unto Thee, answer Me speedily. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 25:1-13a

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Hosea 9:14-10:2

From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Give them, O Lord: what wilt thou give them? a miscarrying womb, and dry breasts. All their wickedness is in Galgal: for there I hated them: because of the wickedness of their practices, I will cast them out of my house, I will not love them any more: all their princes are disobedient. Ephraim is sick, he is dried up at his roots, he shall in no wise any more bear fruit: wherefore even if they should beget *children*, I will kill the desired *fruit* of their womb. God shall reject them, because they have not hearkened to him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

Israel is a vine with goodly branches, her fruit is abundant: according to the multitude of her fruits she has multiplied *her* altars; according to the wealth of his land, he has set up pillars. They have divided their hearts; now shall they be utterly destroyed: he shall dig down their altars, their pillars shall mourn. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 21:1, 2

A Psalm of David.

Deliver My soul from the sword, and My only-begotten one from the hand of the dog. Save Me from the lion’s mouth: and My lowliness from the horn of the unicorn. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 23:29-36

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city: That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation. Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Wisdom 7:24-30

From the book of Wisdom of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For wisdom is more moving than any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness. For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her. For she is the brightness of the everlasting light, the unspotted mirror of the power of God, and the image of his goodness. And being but one, she can do all things: and remaining in herself, she maketh all things new: and in all ages entering into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

For God loveth none but him that dwelleth with wisdom. For she is more beautiful than the sun, and above all the order of stars: being compared with the light, she is found before it. For after this cometh night: but vice shall not prevail against wisdom. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 56:2

A Psalm of David.

Have mercy upon Me, O God, have mercy upon Me: for My soul hath trusted in Thee. I will make My refuge in the shadow of Thy wings until iniquity pass away. Alleluia.

##### John 11:55-57

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

And the Jews’ passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast? Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him. Glory be to God forever.

### The First Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 17:1-7

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the wilderness of Sin, according to their encampments, by the word of the Lord; and they encamped in Raphidin: and there was no water for the people to drink. And the people reviled Moses, saying, Give us water, that we may drink; and Moses said to them, Why do ye revile me, and why tempt ye the Lord? And the people thirsted there for water, and there the people murmured against Moses, saying, Why is this? hast thou brought us up out of Egypt to slay us and our children and our cattle with thirst? And Moses cried to the Lord, saying, What shall I do to this people? yet a little while and they will stone me. And the Lord said to Moses, Go before this people, and take to thyself of the elders of the people; and the rod with which thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and thou shalt go. Behold, I stand there before thou *come*, on the rock in Choreb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and water shall come out from it, and the people shall drink. And Moses did so before the sons of Israel. And he called the name of that place, Temptation, and Reviling, because of the reviling of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among us or not? Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Proverbs 3:5-15a

From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Trust in God with all thine heart; and be not exalted in thine own wisdom. In all thy ways acquaint thyself with her, that she may rightly direct thy paths.

Be not wise in thine own conceit; but fear God, and depart from all evil. Then shall there be health to thy body, and good keeping to thy bones. Honour the Lord with thy just labours, and give him the first of thy fruits of righteousness: that thy storehouses may be completely filled with corn, and that thy presses may burst forth with wine. *My* son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: for whom the Lord loves, he rebukes, and scourges every son whom he receives.

Blessed is the man who has found wisdom, and the mortal who knows prudence. For it is better to traffic for her, than for treasures of gold and silver. And she is more valuable than precious stones. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Hosea 5:13b-6:3

From the book of Hosea the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Then Ephraim went to the Assyrians, and sent ambassadors to king Jarim: but he could not heal you, and your pain shall in nowise cease from you. Wherefore I am as a panther to Ephraim, and as a lion to the house of Juda: and I will tear, and go away; and I will take, and there shall be none to deliver. I will go and return to my place, until they are brought to nought, and *then* shall they seek my face.

In their affliction they will seek me early, saying, Let us go, and return to the Lord our God; for he has torn, and will heal us; he will smite, and bind us up. After two days he will heal us: in the third day we shall arise, and live before him, and shall know *him*: let us follow on to know the Lord: we shall find him ready as the morning, and he will come to us as the early and latter rain to the earth. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

I shall say these words, and not leave them behind: Do not think that after the chaff is separated from the wheat,[1](#_ftn1) the sinners will have rest. I tell you, as the scripture also bears witness, that on that day, the angels, the archangels and also the saints shall keep silent, and the Logos of God shall have the final and complete judgment. The sinners will be separated from the righteous, and immediately the sinners are cast into the unquenchable fire.1 Do you think that God is like the sons of men? to have a counsellor or a companion Whom He should ask? What can be forgotten by God, that another can answer? Or, whom would God ask for a word? Rather, all will say this saying with one mouth: “O Judge of truth, righteous are Thy judgments! O Thou Who gives each one according to his deeds, it is not unto us to remind Thee of these things, for all compassion is of Thee.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.

1Matthew 3:12

##### Psalm 50:6cd, 32:10ab

A Psalm of David.

That Thou mayest be justified in Thy words and overcome when Thou art judged. The Lord will bring to nought the counsel of the nations: and He will reject the thoughts of the people. Alleluia.

##### John 11:46-57

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done. Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples. And the Jews’ passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast? Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him. Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 13:17-22

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And when Pharao sent forth the people, God led them not by the way of the land of the Phylistines, because it was near; for God said, Lest at any time the people repent when they see war, and return to Egypt. And God led the people round by the way to the wilderness, to the Red Sea: and in the fifth generation the children of Israel went up out of the land of Egypt. And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him, for he had solemnly adjured the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones hence with you. And the children of Israel departed from Socchoth, and encamped in Othom by the wilderness. And God led them, in the day by a pillar of cloud, to show them the way, and in the night by a pillar of fire. And the pillar of cloud failed not by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, before all the people. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Sirach 22:7-18

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Whoso teacheth a fool is as one that glueth a potsherd together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleep. He that telleth a tale to a fool speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter? If children live honestly, and have wherewithal, they shall cover the baseness of their parents. But children, being haughty, through disdain and want of nurture do stain the nobility of their kindred. Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weep for the fool, for he wanteth understanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the fool is worse than death. Seven days do men mourn for him that is dead; but for a fool and an ungodly man all the days of his life. Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no understanding: beware of him, lest thou have trouble, and thou shalt never be defiled with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and never be disquieted with madness. What is heavier than lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool? Sand, and salt, and a mass of iron, is easier to bear, than a man without understanding.

As timber girt and bound together in a building cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by advised counsel shall fear at no time. A heart settled upon a thought of understanding is as a fair plaistering on the wall of a gallery. Pales set on an high place will never stand against the wind: so a fearful heart in the imagination of a fool cannot stand against any fear. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 40:7ab, 2

A Psalm of David.

When he came to see Me, he spoke vanity: and his heart gathered iniquity unto himself. Blessed is he that will consider the needy and the poor: in the evil day, the Lord will deliver him. Alleluia.

##### Luke 22:1-6

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover. And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude. Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 14:13-15:1a

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And Moses said to the people, Be of good courage: stand and see the salvation which is from the Lord, which he will work for us this day; for as ye have seen the Egyptians to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

and the Lord said to Moses, Why criest thou to me? speak to the children of Israel, and let them proceed. And do thou lift up thy rod, and stretch forth thy hand over the sea, and divide it, and let the children of Israel enter into the midst of the sea on the dry land. And lo! I will harden the heart of Pharao and of all the Egyptians, and they shall go in after them; and I will be glorified upon Pharao, and on all his host, and on his chariots and his horses. And all the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I am glorified upon Pharao and upon his chariots and his horses. And the angel of God that went before the camp of the children of Israel removed and went behind, and the pillar of the cloud also removed from before them and stood behind them. And it went between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel, and stood; and there was darkness and blackness; and the night passed, and they came not near to one another during the whole night.

And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the Lord carried back the sea with a strong south wind all the night, and made the sea dry, and the water was divided. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea on the dry land, and the water of it was a wall on the right hand and a wall on the left. And the Egyptians pursued them and went in after them, and every horse of Pharao, and his chariots, and his horsemen, into the midst of the sea. And it came to pass in the morning watch that the Lord looked forth on the camp of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and cloud, and troubled the camp of the Egyptians, and bound the axle-trees of their chariots, and caused them to go with difficulty; and the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel, for the Lord fights for them against the Egyptians. And the Lord said to Moses, Stretch forth tine hand over the sea, and let the water be turned back to its place, and let it cover the Egyptians *coming* both upon the chariots and the riders. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the water returned to its place toward day; and the Egyptians fled from the water, and the Lord shook off the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. and the water returned and covered the chariots and the riders, and all the forces of Pharao, who entered after them into the sea: and there was not left of them even one. But the children of Israel went along dry land in the midst of the sea, and the water was to them a wall on the right hand, and a wall on the left. So the Lord delivered Israel in that day from the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead by the shore of the sea. And Israel saw the mighty hand, the *things* which the Lord did to the Egyptians; and the people feared the Lord, and they believed God and Moses his servant.

Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song to God, and spoke, saying, Let us sing to the Lord, for he is very greatly glorified. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Sirach 23:7-14

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O Lord, Father and Governor of all my whole life, leave me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them. Who will set scourges over my thoughts, and the discipline of wisdom over mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it pass not by my sins: Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sins abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine adversaries, and mine enemy rejoice over me, whose hope is far from thy mercy.

O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look, but turn away from thy servants always a haughty mind. Turn away from me vain hopes and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him up that is desirous always to serve thee. Let not the greediness of the belly nor lust of the flesh take hold of me; and give not over me thy servant into an impudent mind.

Hear, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it shall never be taken in his lips. The sinner shall be left in his foolishness: both the evil speaker and the proud shall fall thereby. Accustom not thy mouth to swearing; neither use thyself to the naming of the Holy One. For as a servant that is continually beaten shall not be without a blue mark: so he that sweareth and nameth God continually shall not be faultless. A man that useth much swearing shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall never depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sin shall be upon him: and if he acknowledge not his sin, he maketh a double offence: and if he swear in vain, he shall not be innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities. There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob; for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sins. Use not thy mouth to intemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sin.

Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetful before them, and so thou by thy custom become a fool, and wish that thou hadst not been born, and curse they day of thy nativity. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 82:3, 6

A Psalm of David.

For, lo, Thine enemies have made a noise: and they that hate Thee have lifted up their heads. They have taken counsel together with one heart. They affirmed a covenant against Thee. Alleluia.

##### John 12:1-8

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon’s *son*, which should betray him, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this. For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Genesis 24:1-9

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And Abraam was old, advanced in days, and the Lord blessed Abraam in all things. And Abraam said to his servant the elder of his house, who had rule over all his possessions, Put thy hand under my thigh, and I will adjure thee by the Lord the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou take not a wife for my son Isaac from the daughters of the Chananites, with whom I dwell, in the midst of them. But thou shalt go instead to my country, where I was born, and to my tribe, and thou shalt take from thence a wife for my son Isaac. And the servant said to him, Shall I carry back thy son to the land whence thou camest forth, if haply the woman should not be willing to return with me to this land?And Abraam said to him, Take heed to thyself that thou carry not my son back thither. The Lord the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, who took me out of my father’s house, and out of the land whence I sprang, who spoke to me, and who swore to me, saying, I will give this land to thee and to thy seed, he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife to my son from thence. And if the woman should not be willing to come with thee into this land, thou shalt be clear from my oath, only carry not my son thither again. And the servant put his hand under the thigh of his master Abraam, and swore to him concerning this matter. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Numbers 20:1-13

From the book of Numbers of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the children of Israel, *even* the whole congregation, came into the wilderness of Sin, in the first month, and the people abode in Cades; and Mariam died there, and was buried there. And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and Aaron. And the people reviled Moses, saying, Would we had died in the destruction of our brethren before the Lord! And wherefore have ye brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, to kill us and our cattle? And wherefore *is* this? Ye have brought us up out of Egypt, that we should come into this evil place; a place where there is no sowing, neither figs, nor vines, nor pomegranates, neither is there water to drink. And Moses and Aaron went from before the assembly to the door of the tabernacle of witness, and they fell upon their faces; and the glory of the Lord appeared to them. And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, Take thy rod, and call the assembly, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye to the rock before them, and it shall give forth its waters; and ye shall bring forth for them water out of the rock, and give drink to the congregation and their cattle. And Moses took his rod which was before the Lord, as the Lord commanded. And Moses and Aaron assembled the congregation before the rock, and said to them, Hear me, ye disobedient ones; must we bring you water out of this rock? And Moses lifted up his hand and struck the rock with his rod twice; and much water came forth, and the congregation drank, and their cattle. And the Lord said to Moses and Aaron, Because ye have not believed me to sanctify me before the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them. This is the water of Strife, because the children of Israel spoke insolently before the Lord, and he was sanctified in them. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Proverbs 1:11-35

From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

*My* son, let not ungodly men lead thee astray, neither consent thou *to them*. 11 If they should exhort thee, saying, Come with us, partake in blood, and let us unjustly hide the just man in the earth: and let us swallow him alive, as Hades *would*, and remove the memorial of him from the earth: let us seize on his valuable property, and let us fill our houses with spoils: but do thou cast in thy lot with us, and let us all provide a common purse, and let us have one pouch: go not in the way with them, but turn aside thy foot from their paths: for nets are not without cause spread for birds. For they that are concerned in murder store up evils for themselves; and the overthrow of transgressors is evil. These are the ways of all that perform lawless deeds; for by ungodliness they destroy their own life.

Wisdom sings aloud in passages, and in the broad places speaks boldly. And she makes proclamation on the top of the walls, and sits by the gates of princes; and at the gates of the city boldly says, So long as the simple cleave to justice, they shall not be ashamed: but the foolish being lovers of haughtiness, having become ungodly have hated knowledge, and are become subject to reproofs. Behold, I will bring forth to you the utterance of my breath, and I will instruct you in my speech. Since I called, and ye did not hearken; and I spoke at length, and ye gave no heed; but ye set at nought my counsels, and disregarded my reproofs; therefore I also will laugh at your destruction; and I will rejoice against *you* when ruin comes upon you: yea when dismay suddenly comes upon you, and *your* overthrow shall arrive like a tempest; and when tribulation and distress shall come upon you, or when ruin shall come upon you. For it shall be that when ye call upon me, I will not hearken to you: wicked men shall seek me, but shall not find *me*. For they hated wisdom, and did not choose the word of the Lord: neither would they attend to my counsels, but derided my reproofs. Therefore shall they eat the fruits of their own way, and shall be filled with their own ungodliness. For because they wronged the simple, they shall be slain; and an inquisition shall ruin the ungodly. But he that hearkens to me shall dwell in confidence, and shall rest securely from all evil. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 40:6a, 8a, 7ab

A Psalm of David.

Mine enemies have spoken evil of Me, they took counsel against Me for evil. When he came to see Me, he spoke vanity: and his heart gathered iniquity unto himself. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:3-16

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*. But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*. But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste? For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him. Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of Wednesday of Holy Week

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 28:16-29

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Therefore thus saith the Lord, *even* the Lord, Behold, I lay for the foundations of Sion a costly stone, a choice, a corner-stone, a precious *stone*, for its foundations; and he that believes *on him* shall by no means be ashamed. And I will cause judgement *to be* for hope, and my compassion shall be for *just* measures, and ye that trust vainly in falsehood *shall fall*: for the storm shall by no means pass by you, except it also take away your covenant of death, and your trust in Hades shall by no means stand: if the rushing storm should come upon you, ye shall be beaten down by it. Whenever it shall pass by, it shall take you; morning by morning it shall pass by in the day, and in the night there shall be an evil hope. Learn to hear, ye that are distressed; we cannot fight, but we are ourselves too weak for you to be gathered. The Lord shall rise up as a mountain of ungodly *men*, and shall be in the valley of Gabaon; he shall perform his works with wrath, *even* a work of bitterness, and his wrath shall deal strangely, and his destruction shall be strange. Therefore do not ye rejoice, neither let your bands be made strong; for I have heard of works finished and cut short by the Lord of hosts, which he will execute upon all the earth.

Hearken, and hear my voice; attend, and hear my words. Will the ploughman plough all the day? or will he prepare the seed beforehand, before he tills the ground? Does he not, when he has levelled the surface thereof, then sow the small black poppy, or cumin, and afterward sow wheat, and barley, and millet, and bread-corn in thy borders? So thou shalt be chastened by the judgement of thy God, and shalt rejoice. For the black poppy is not cleansed with harsh treatment, nor will a wagon-wheel pass over the cumin; but the black poppy is threshed with a rod, and the cumin shall be eaten with bread; for I will not be wroth with you for ever, neither shall the voice of my anger crush you. And these signs came forth from the Lord of hosts. Take counsel, exalt vain comfort. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Servarian of Gabala. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

Brethren, let me remind you now of that voice that shall come upon the sinners and those who abandon the Law and the commandments of life. For He shall say, “Depart from Me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire.”1 What comfort will those hope for after that? Here indeed is the valley of weeping, the place in which shall be tears. These are the tears after which there shall be no consolation. Who shall be able to comfort sinners on that day? For the angels, the Cherubim and the Seraphim shall keep silent, together with all the righteous and the just. None of them will be able to comfort mankind on that day. The whole creation shall stand silently, and the whole world will be under the just divine judgment. This is the time of the harvest,2 this is the time of drawing the net to the shore, and separating the good from the bad.3 This is the time when it shall be said unto the sinners, “Go ye into *Amenti*, your abode forever.”

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Severian, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen

1Matthew 25:41

2Matthew 13:30

3Matthew 13:47-50

##### Psalm 6:3b, 4a, 68:18

A Psalm of David.

Heal Me, O Lord, for My bones are troubled and My soul is greatly troubled. Hide not Thy face from Thy child; hear Me speedily for I am in trouble. Alleluia.

##### John 12:27-36a

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again. The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me. This he said, signifying what death he should die. The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. Glory be to God forever.

## Maundy Thursday

### The First Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Ezekiel 43:5-11

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the house of the Lord was full of glory. And I stood, and behold *there was* a voice out of the house of one speaking to me, and a man stood near me,

and he said to me, Son of man, thou hast seen the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, in which my name shall dwell in the midst of the house of Israel for ever; and the house of Israel shall no more profane my holy name, they and their princes, by their fornication, or by the murders of *their* princes in the midst of them; when they set my door-way by their door-way, and my thresholds near to their thresholds: and they made my wall as it were joining myself and them, and they profaned my holy name with their iniquities which they wrought: and I destroyed them in my wrath and with slaughter. And now let them put away from me their fornication, and the murders of their princes, and I will dwell in the midst of them forever. And thou, son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may cease from their sins; and *shew* its aspect and the arrangement of it. And they shall bear their punishment for all the things that they have done: and thou shalt describe the house, and its entrances, and the plan thereof, and all its ordinances, and thou shalt make known to them all the regulations of it, and describe *them* before them: and they shall keep all my commandments, and all my ordinances, and do them. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 68:2, 17b

A Psalm of David.

Quicken Me, O God, for waters have come in unto My soul. According to the multitude of Thy tender mercies, look upon Me.Alleluia.

##### John 10:17-21

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings. And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him? Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind? Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Amos 4:4-13

From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Thus saith the Lord God, Ye went into Bethel, and sinned, and ye multiplied sin at Galgala; and ye brought your meat-offerings in the morning, *and* your tithes every third day. And they read the law without, and called for public professions: proclaim aloud that the children of Israel have loved these things, saith the Lord.

And I will give you dulness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet ye returned not to me, saith the Lord. Also I withheld from you the rain three months before the harvest: and I will rain upon one city, and on another city I will not rain: one part shall be rained upon, and the part on which I shall not rain shall be dried up. And *the inhabitants of* two or three cities shall be gathered to one city to drink water, and they shall not be satisfied: yet ye have not returned to me, saith the Lord. I smote you with parching, and with blight: ye multiplied your gardens, your vineyards, and your fig-grounds, and the cankerworm devoured your olive-yards: yet not *even* thus did ye return to me, saith the Lord. I sent pestilence among you by the way of Egypt, and slew your young men with the sword, together with thy horses that were taken captive; and in my wrath against you I set fire to your camps: yet not even thus did ye return to me, saith the Lord. I overthrew you, as God overthrew Sodoma and Gomorrha, and ye became as a brand plucked out of the fire: yet not even thus did ye return to me, saith the Lord. Therefore thus will I do to thee, O Israel: nay because I will do thus to thee, prepare to call on thy God, O Israel. For, behold, I am he that strengthens the thunder, and creates the wind, and proclaims to men his Christ, forming the morning and the darkness, and mounting on the high places of the earth, The Lord God Almighty is his name. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 54:22bc, 2

A Psalm of David.

His words were softer than oil, and they were daggers. Hear, O God, My prayer, and hide not Thy face from My supplication.Alleluia.

##### Mark 14:3-11

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head. And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her. And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always. She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her. And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them. 11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him. Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Amos 3:1-11c

From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Hear ye this word, O house of Israel, which the Lord has spoken concerning you, and against the whole family whom I brought up out of the land of Egypt, saying, You especially have I known out of all the families of the earth: therefore will I take vengeance upon you for all your sins. Shall two walk together at all, if they do not know one another? Will a lion roar out of his thicket if he has no prey? will a *lion’s* whelp utter his voice at all out of his lair, if he have taken nothing? Will a bird fall on the earth without a fowler? will a snare be taken up from the earth without having taken anything? Shall the trumpet sound in the city, and the people not be alarmed? shall there be evil in a city which the Lord has not wrought? For the Lord God will do nothing, without revealing instruction to his servants the prophets. A lion shall roar, and who will not be alarmed? the Lord God has spoken, and who will not prophesy?

Proclaim it to the regions among the Assyrians, and to the regions of Egypt, and say, Gather yourselves to the mountain of Samaria, and behold many wonderful things in the midst of it, and the oppression that is in it. And she knew not what things would come against her, saith the Lord, *even* those that store up wrong and misery in their countries. Therefore thus saith the Lord God; O Tyre, thy land shall be made desolate round about *thee*; and he shall bring down thy strength out of thee. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 139:2, 3

A Psalm of David.

Deliver Me, O Lord, from an evil man: from the unjust man rescue Me: Who have devised injustice in their hearts; all the day they prepared war. Alleluia.

##### John 12:36b-43

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Ezekiel 20:27-33

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Therefore, son of man, speak to the house of Israel, and thou shalt say to them, Thus saith the Lord: Hitherto have your fathers provoke me in their trespasses in which they transgressed against me. Whereas I brought them into the land concerning which I lifted up mine hand to give it them; and they looked upon every high hill, and every shady tree, and they sacrificed there to their gods, and offered there sweet-smelling savour, and there they poured out their drink-offerings. And I said to them, What is Abama, that ye go in thither? and they called its mane Abama, until this day. Therefore say to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, Do ye pollute yourselves with the iniquities of your fathers, and do ye go a-whoring after their abominations, and *do ye pollute yourselves* with the first-fruits of your gifts, in the offerings wherewith ye pollute yourselves in all your imaginations, until this day; and shall I answer you, O house of Israel? *As* I live, saith the Lord, I will not answer you, neither shall this thing come upon your spirit. And it shall not be as ye say, We will be as the nations, and as the tribes of the earth, to worship stocks and stones.

Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord, I will reign over you with a strong hand, and with a high arm, and with outpoured wrath. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 7:2, 3a

A Psalm of David.

O Lord My God, in Thee have I put My trust: save Me and deliver Me from the hands of them that persecute Me, lest they seize My soul like a lion. Alleluia.

##### John 10:29-38

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father’s hand. 30 I and *my* Father are one. Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him. Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Jeremiah 8:4-9

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For thus saith the Lord, Shall not he that falls arise? or he that turns away, shall he not turn back again? Wherefore has this my people turned away with a shameless revolting, and strengthened themselves in their willfulness, and refused to return? Hearken, I pray you, and hear: will they not speak thus, There is no man that repents of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? the runner has failed from his course, as a tired horse in his neighing. Yea, the stork in the heaven knows her time, *also* the turtle-dove and wild swallow; the sparrows observe the times of their coming in; but this my people knows not the judgments of the Lord. How will ye say, We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us? In vain have the scribes used a false pen. The wise men are ashamed, and alarmed, and taken; because they have rejected the word of the Lord; what wisdom is there in them? Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 61:8, 7

A Psalm of David.

My salvation and my glory are in God: the God of my help, and my hope is in God. For He is my God, my Saviour and my Protector; therefore shall I never be moved. Alleluia.

##### John 12:44-50

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak. Glory be to God forever.

### The First Hour of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 17:8-16

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And Amalec came and fought with Israel in Raphidin. And Moses said to Joshua, Choose out for thyself mighty men, and go forth and set the army in array against Amalec to-morrow; and, behold, I *shall* stand on the top of the hill, and the rod of God *will be* in my hand. And Joshua did as Moses said to him, and he went out and set the army in array against Amalec, and Moses and Aaron and Or went up to the top of the hill. And it came to pass, when Moses lifted up his hands, Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hands, Amalec prevailed. But the hands of Moses were heavy, and they took a stone and put it under him, and he sat upon it; and Aaron and Or supported his hands one on this side and the other on that, and the hands of Moses were supported till the going down of the sun. And Joshua routed Amalec and all his people with the slaughter of the sword. And the Lord said to Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and speak *this* in the ears of Joshua; for I will utterly blot out the memorial of Amalec from under heaven. And Moses built an altar to the Lord, and called the name of it, The Lord my Refuge. For with a secret hand the Lord wages war upon Amalec to all generations. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Praxis

##### Acts 1:15-20

A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.

And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,) Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry. Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood. For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.

The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.

##### Psalm 54:22bc, 13

A Psalm of David.

His words were softer than oil, and they were daggers. For if it were an enemy who had reproached Me, I would have endured it; and if he that hated Me had spoken great things against Me, I would have hid Myself from him. Alleluia.

##### Luke 22:7-13

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare? And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in. And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 32:30-33:5b

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And it came to pass after the morrow *had begun*, that Moses said to the people, Ye have sinned a great sin; and now I will go up to God, that I may make atonement for your sin. And Moses returned to the Lord and said, I pray, O Lord, this people has sinned a great sin, and they have made for themselves golden gods. And now if thou wilt forgive their sin, forgive *it*; and if not, blot me out of thy book, which thou hast written. And the Lord said to Moses, If any one has sinned against me, I will blot them out of my book. And now go, descend, and lead this people into the place of which I spoke to thee: behold, my angel shall go before thy face; and in the day when I shall visit I will bring upon them their sin. And the Lord smote the people for the making the calf, which Aaron made.

And the Lord said to Moses, Go forward, go up hence, thou and thy people, whom thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, into the land which I swore to Abraam, and Isaac, and Jacob, saying, I will give it to your seed. And I will send at the same time my angel before thy face, and he shall cast out the Amorite and the Chettite, and the Pherezite and Gergesite, and Evite, and Jebusite, and Chananite. And I will bring thee into a land flowing with milk and honey; for I will not go up with thee, because thou art a stiff-necked people, lest I consume thee by the way. And the people having heard this grievous saying, mourned in mourning apparel. For the Lord said to the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people; take heed lest I bring on you another plague, and destroy you. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Sirach 24:1-11

From the book of Widsdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Wisdom shall praise herself, and shall glory in the midst of her people. In the congregation of the most High shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power. I came out of the mouth of the most High, and covered the earth as a cloud. I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar. I alone compassed the circuit of heaven, and walked in the bottom of the deep. In the waves of the sea and in all the earth, and in every people and nation, I got a possession. With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide? So the Creator of all things gave me a commandment, and he that made me caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel. He created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall never fail.

In the holy tabernacle I served before him; and so was I established in Sion. Likewise in the beloved city he gave me rest, and in Jerusalem was my power. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 93:21, 23

A Psalm of David.

They will hunt after the soul of the righteous, and an innocent blood they shall cast into condemnation. And He shall recompense their iniquity and their evil, and the Lord My God shall destroy them. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:17-19

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover. Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Jeremiah 7:1-14

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Hear ye the word of the Lord, all Judea. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Correct your ways and your devices, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Trust not in yourselves with lying words, for they shall not profit you at all, saying, It is the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord. For if ye thoroughly correct your ways and your practices, and do indeed execute judgment between a man and his neighbour; and oppress not the stranger, and the orphan, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, and go not after strange gods to your hurt: then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land which I gave to your fathers of old and for ever. But whereas ye have trusted in lying words, whereby ye shall not be profited; and ye murder, and commit adultery, and steal, and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and are gone after strange gods whom ye know not, so that it is evil with you; yet have ye come, and stood before me in the house, whereon my name is called, and ye have said, We have refrained from doing all these abominations. Is my house, whereon my name is called, a den of robbers in your eyes? And, behold, I have seen *it*, saith the Lord. For go ye to my place with is in Selo, where I caused my name to dwell before, and see what I did to it because of the wickedness of my people Israel. And now, because ye have done all these deeds, and I spoke to you, but ye hearkened not to me; and I called you, but ye answered not; therefore I also will do to the house whereon my name is called, wherein ye trust, and to the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I did to Selo. And I will cast you out of my sight, as I cast away your brethren, all the seed of Ephraim. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Ezekiel 20:39-44

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And *as to* you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord, *even* the Lord; Put away each one his *evil* practices, and hereafter if ye hearken to me, then shall ye no more profane my holy name by your gifts and by devices. For upon my holy mountain, on the high mountain, saith the Lord, *even* the Lord, there shall all the house of Israel serve me for ever: and there will I accept *you*, and there will I have respect to your first-fruits, and the first-fruits of your offerings, in all your holy things. I will accept you with a sweet-smelling savour, when I bring you out from the nations, and take you out of the countries wherein ye have been dispersed; and I will be sanctified among you in the sight of the nations. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have brought you into the land of Israel, into the land concerning which I lifted up my hand to give it to your fathers. And ye shall there remember your ways, and your devices wherewith ye defiled yourselves; and ye shall bewail yourselves for all your wickedness. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have done thus to you, that my name may not be profaned in your evil ways, and in your corrupt devices, saith the Lord. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Sirach 12:13-13:1

From the book of Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wild beasts? So one that goeth to a sinner, and is defiled with him in his sins, who will pity? For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry. An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weep with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood. If adversity come upon thee, thou shalt find him there first; and though he pretend to help thee, yet shall he undermine thee. He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

He that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith; and he that hath fellowship with a proud man shall be like unto him. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 30:19ab, 14

A Psalm of David.

Let the deceitful lips be speechless, which speak iniquity against the righteous. For I have heard the slander from many that dwell round about Me: whenever they assembled together against Me, they took counsel to take My soul. Alleluia.

##### Mark 14:12-16

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us. And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of Maundy Thursday

#### The Prophecies

##### Genesis 22:1-19

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And it came to pass after these things that God tempted Abraam, and said to him, Abraam, Abraam; and he said, Lo! I *am here*. And he said, Take thy son, the beloved one, whom thou hast loved—Isaac, and go into the high land, and offer him there for a whole-burnt-offering on one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

And Abraam rose up in the morning and saddled his ass, and he took with him two servants, and Isaac his son, and having split wood for a whole-burnt-offering, he arose and departed, and came to the place of which God spoke to him, on the third day; and Abraam having lifted up his eyes, saw the place afar off. And Abraam said to his servants, Sit ye here with the ass, and I and the lad will proceed thus far, and having worshipped we will return to you. And Abraam took the wood of the whole-burnt-offering, and laid it on Isaac his son, and he took into his hands both the fire and the knife, and the two went together. And Isaac said to Abraam his father, Father. And he said, What is it, son? And he said, Behold the fire and the wood, where is the sheep for a whole-burnt-offering? And Abraam said, God will provide himself a sheep for a whole-burnt-offering, *my* son. And both having gone together, came to the place which God spoke of to him; and there Abraam built the altar, and laid the wood on it, and having bound the feet of Isaac his son together, he laid him on the altar upon the wood. And Abraam stretched forth his hand to take the knife to slay his son.

And an angel of the Lord called him out of heaven, and said, Abraam, Abraam. And he said, Behold, I *am here*. And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the child, neither do anything to him, for now I know that thou fearest God, and for my sake thou hast not spared thy beloved son. And Abraam lifted up his eyes and beheld, and lo! a ram caught by his horns in a plant of Sabec; and Abraam went and took the ram, and offered him up for a whole-burnt-offering in the place of Isaac his son. And Abraam called the name of that place, The Lord hath seen; that they might say to-day, In the mount the Lord was seen.

And an angel of the Lord called Abraam the second time out of heaven, saying, I have sworn by myself, says the Lord, because thou hast done this thing, and on my account hast not spared thy beloved son, surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand which is by the shore of the sea, and thy seed shall inherit the cities of their enemies. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast hearkened to my voice. And Abraam returned to his servants, and they arose and went together to the well of the oath.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 61:1-7

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me; he has sent me to preach glad tidings to the poor, to heal the broken in heart, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and recovery of sight to the blind; to declare the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of recompence; to comfort all that mourn; that there should be given to them that mourn in Sion glory instead of ashes, the oil of joy to the mourners, the garment of glory for the spirit of heaviness: and they shall be called generations of righteousness, the planting of the Lord for glory.

And they shall build the old waste places, they shall raise up those that were before made desolate, and shall renew the desert cities, *even* those that had been desolate for *many* generations. And strangers shall come and feed thy flocks, and aliens *shall be thy* ploughmen and vine-dressers. But ye shall be called priests of the Lord, the ministers of God: ye shall eat the strength of nations, and shall be admired because of their wealth. Thus shall they inherit the land a second time, and everlasting joy shall be upon their head. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Job 27:2-28:13

From the book of Job the Righteous. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

*As* God lives, who has thus judged me; and the Almighty, who has embittered my soul; verily, while my breath is yet in *me*, and the breath of God which remains to me is in my nostrils, my lips shall not speak evil words, neither shall my soul meditate unrighteous thoughts. Far be it from me that I should justify you till I die; for I will not let go my innocence, but keeping fast to *my* righteousness I will by no means let it go: for I am not conscious to myself of having done any thing amiss.

Nay rather, but let mine enemies be as the overthrow of the ungodly, and they that rise up against me, as the destruction of transgressors. For what is the hope of the ungodly, that he holds to it? will he indeed trust in the Lord *and* be saved? Will God hear his prayer? or, when distress has come upon him, has he any confidence before him? or will *God* hear him as he calls upon him?

Yet now I will tell you what is in the hand of the Lord: I will not lie concerning the things which are with the Almighty. Behold, ye all know that ye are adding vanity to vanity. This is the portion of an ungodly man from the Lord, and the possession of oppressors shall come upon them from the Almighty. And if their children be many, they shall be for slaughter: and if they grow up, they shall beg. And they that survive of him shall utterly perish, and no one shall pity their widows. Even if he should gather silver as earth, and prepare gold as clay; All these things shall the righteous gain, and the truehearted shall possess his wealth. And his house is gone like moths, and like a spider’s web. The rich man shall lie down, and shall not continue: he has opened his eyes, and he is not. Pains have come upon him as water, and darkness has carried him away by night. And a burning wind shall catch him, and he shall depart, and it shall utterly drive him out of his place. And *God* shall cast *trouble* upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand. He shall cause *men* to clap their hands against them, and shall hiss him out of his place.

For there is a place for the silver, whence it comes, and a place for the gold, whence it is refined. For iron comes out of the earth, and brass is hewn out like stone. He has set a bound to darkness, and he searches out every limit: a stone *is* darkness, and the shadow of death. There is a cutting off the torrent by reason of dust: so they that forget the right way are weakened; they are removed from *among* men. *As for* the earth, out of it shall come bread: under it has been turned up as it were fire. Her stones are the place of the sapphire: and *her* dust *supplies* man with gold. *There is* a path, the fowl has not known it, neither has the eye of the vulture seen it: neither have the sons of the proud trodden it, a lion has not passed upon it. He has stretched forth his hand on the sharp *rock*, and turned up mountains by the roots: and he has interrupted the whirlpools of rivers, and mine eye has seen every precious thing. And he has laid bare the depths of rivers, and has brought his power to light. But whence has wisdom been discovered? and what is the place of knowledge? A mortal has not known its way, neither indeed has it been discovered among men. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 22:1, 2

A Psalm of David.

The Lord will shepherd Me, therefore I shall want nothing. He hath made Me to dwell in a place of green pasture. He hath nourished Me on the water of rest.Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:17-19

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover. Glory be to God forever.

### The Prayer Over the Baisen (Lakane)

#### The Prophecies

##### Genesis 18:1-23

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the LORD appeared unto [Abraham] in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said. And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth. And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it. And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

And they said unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent. And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent door, which *was* behind him. Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old *and* well stricken in age; *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women. Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also? And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old? Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son. Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do; Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him? For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him. And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know. And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked? Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Proverbs 9:1-11

From the book of Proverbs of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Wisdom has built a house for herself, and set up seven pillars. She has killed her beasts; she has mingled her wine in a bowl, and prepared her table. She has sent forth her servants, calling with a loud proclamation to the feast, saying, Whoso is foolish, let him turn aside to me: and to them that want understanding she says, Come, eat of my bread, and drink wine which I have mingled for you. Leave folly, that ye may reign for ever; and seek wisdom, and improve understanding by knowledge. He that reproves evil *men* shall get dishonour to himself; and he that rebukes an ungodly *man* shall disgrace himself. 8 Rebuke not evil *men*, lest they should hate thee: rebuke a wise *man*, and he will love thee. Give an opportunity to a wise *man*, and he will be wiser: instruct a just man, and he will receive more *instruction*. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and the counsel of saints is understanding: for to know the law is *the character* of a sound mind. For in this way thou shalt live long, and years of thy life shall be added to thee. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Exodus 14:22a, 14:27c, 14:30a, 15:1ab

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea on the dry land, and the Lord shook off the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. So the Lord delivered Israel in that day from the hand of the Egyptians. Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song to God, and spoke, saying, Let us sing to the Lord, for he is very greatly glorified. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Joshua 3:17

From the book of Joshua the son of Nun. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the priests that bore the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood on dry land in the midst of Jordan; and all the children of Israel went through on dry land, until all the people had completely gone over Jordan. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 4:2-4a

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And in that day God shall shine gloriously in counsel on the earth, to exalt and glorify the remnant of Israel. And it shall be, *that* the remnant left in Sion, and the remnant left in Jerusalem, *even* all that are appointed to life in Jerusalem, shall be called holy. For the Lord shall wash away the filth of the sons and daughters of Sion. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 55:1-56:1

Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Ye that thirst, go to the water, and all that have no money, go *and* buy; and eat *and drink* wine and fat without money or price. Wherefore do ye value at the price of money, and *give* your labour for that which will not satisfy? hearken to me, and ye shall eat that which is good, and your soul shall feast itself on good things. Give heed with your ears, and follow my ways: hearken to me, and your soul shall live in prosperity; and I will make with you an everlasting covenant, the sure mercies of David. Behold I have made him a testimony among the Gentiles, a prince and commander to the Gentiles. Nations which know thee not, shall call upon thee, and peoples which are not acquainted with thee, shall flee to thee for refuge, for the sake of the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel; for he has glorified thee.

Seek ye the Lord, and when ye find him, call upon him; and when he shall draw nigh to you, let the ungodly leave his ways, and the transgressor his counsels: and let him return to the Lord, and he shall find mercy; for he shall abundantly pardon your sins. For my counsels are not as your counsels, nor are my ways as your ways, saith the Lord. But as the heaven is distant from the earth, so is my way distant from your ways, and your thoughts from my mind. For as rain shall come down, or snow, from heaven, and shall not return until it have saturated the earth, and it bring forth, and bud, and give seed to the sower, and bread for food: so shall my word be, whatever shall proceed out of my mouth, it shall by no means turn back, until all the things which I willed shall have been accomplished; and I will make thy ways prosperous, and *will effect* my commands. For ye shall go forth with joy, and shall be taught with gladness: for the mountains and the hills shall exult to welcome you with joy, and all the trees of the field shall applaud with their branches. And instead of the bramble shall come up the cypress, and instead of the nettle shall come up the myrtle: and the Lord shall be for a name, and for an everlasting sign, and shall not fail.

Thus saith the Lord, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my mercy to be revealed. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Ezekiel 36:25-29a

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Thus saith the Lord God, I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be purged from all your uncleannesses, and from all your idols, and I will cleanse you. And I will give you a new heart, and will put a new spirit in you: and I will take away the heart of stone out of your flesh, and will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my Spirit in you, and will cause you to walk in mine ordinances, and to keep my judgments, and do *them*. And ye shall dwell upon the land which I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be to me a people, and I will be to you a God. And I will save you from all your uncleannesses. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Ezekiel 47:1-9

Again from the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And [the Spirit] brought me to the entrance of the house; and, behold, water issued from under the porch eastward, for the front of the house looked eastward; and the water came down from the right side, from the south to the altar. And he brought me out by the way of the northern gate, and he led me round by the way outside to the gate of the court that looks eastward; and, behold, water came down from the right side, in *the direction* in which a man went forth opposite; and *there was* a measuring line in his hand, and he measured a thousand *cubits* with the measure; and he passed through the water; *it was* water of a fountain: and *again* he measured a thousand, and passed through the water; and the water was up to the thighs: and *again* he measured a thousand; and he passed through water up to the loins. and *again* he measured a thousand; and he could not pass through: for *the water* rose as of a torrent which *men* cannot pass over. And he said to me, Hast thou seen *this*, son of man? Then he brought me, and led me back to the brink of the river as I returned; and, behold, on the brink of the river *there were* very many trees on this side and on that side. And he said to me, This is the water that goes forth to Galilee that lies eastward, and it is gone down to Arabia, and has reached as far as to the sea to the outlet of the water: and it shall heal the waters. And it shall come to pass, *that* every animal of living *and* moving creatures, all on which the river shall come, shall live: and there shall be there very many fish; for this water shall go thither, and it shall heal *them*, and they shall live: everything on which the river shall come shall live. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Shenoute the Archmandrite. May his blessing be upon us. Amen.

Brethren, let us now be remorseful before Him, Who suffered for us, and be fearful of Him, Who girded Himself with a towel, poured water in a basin and washed the feet of His Disciples with His pure hands. Let us bring forth fruits that are worthy of this great humility, which He manifested for our sake. Let us repent speedily from our sins, which we have committed. For, if we do not repent, then we will be spoken of in heaven as lovers of sin. What hope have we then, if we are driven out of heaven, if we are cast into condemnation? We will be repaid double for our sins, not only for those we committed unknowingly, but also because those we committed knowingly are even worse; not only because we have sinned, but also because we have not repented.

Why did the sheep not know the voice of the Life-Giving True Shepherd, neither did they follow Him? Those, whom He hath purchased with His own blood, and for whom He gave Himself up; He, Who gave us His flesh to eat and His blood to drink! Jesus Christ, our Lord and Saviour; Jesus, God, the Son of the Most High God, Who dwells in the highest forever.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Shenoute, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen.

#### The Pauline Epistle

##### 1 Timothy 4:9-5:10

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to Timothy. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation. For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. These things command and teach. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all. Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

Rebuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren; The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

Honour widows that are widows indeed. But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth. And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless. But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man, Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints’ feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

##### Psalm 50:9, 12

A Psalm of David.

Thou shalt sprinkle me with the hyssop, and I shall be clean: Thou shalt wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow. A pure heart shalt Thou create in me, O God; and an upright spirit renew within me. Alleluia.

##### John 13:1-17

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. John. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon’s *son*, to betray him; Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples’ feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded. Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head. Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean. So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am. If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another’s feet. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. Glory be to God forever.

### The Liturgy

#### The Pauline Epistle

##### 1 Corinthians 11:23-34

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which he was betrayed took bread: And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord’s death till he come. Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord’s body. For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

#### The Gospel Of Maundy Thursday

##### 22:5ab, 40:10bc

A Psalm of David.

Thou hast prepared a table before Me in the presence of those who afflict Me. He who hath eaten of My bread hath lifted up his heel against Me. Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:20-29

Stand with the fear of God. Let us hear the Holy Gospel. Bless, O Lord, the reading of the Holy Gospel, according to St. Matthew. Blessed be He Who comes in the Name of the Lord. Our Lord, God, Saviour, and King of us all, Jesus Christ, Son of the Living God, to Whom is glory forever.

Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father’s kingdom. Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of Maundy Thursday

##### Isaias 52:13-53:12

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Behold, my servant shall understand, and be exalted, and glorified exceedingly. As many shall be amazed at thee, so shall thy face be without glory from men, and thy glory *shall not be honoured* by the sons of men. Thus shall many nations wonder at him; and kings shall keep their mouths shut: for they to whom no report was brought concerning him, shall see; and they who have not heard, shall consider.

O Lord, who has believed our report? and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed? We brought a report as *of* a child before him; *he is* as a root in a thirsty land: he has no form nor comeliness; and we saw him, but he had no form nor beauty. But his form was ignoble, and inferior to that of the children of men; *he was* a man in suffering, and acquainted with the bearing of sickness, for his face is turned from *us*: he was dishonoured, and not esteemed.

He bears our sins, and is pained for us: yet we accounted him to be in trouble, and in suffering, and in affliction. But he was wounded on account of our sins, and was bruised because of our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; *and* by his bruises we were healed. All we as sheep have gone astray; every one has gone astray in his way; and the Lord gave him up for our sins. And he, because of his affliction, opens not his mouth: he was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and as a lamb before the shearer is dumb, so he opens not his mouth. In *his* humiliation his judgment was taken away: who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken away from the earth: because of the iniquities of my people he was led to death. And I will give the wicked for his burial, and the rich for his death; for he practised no iniquity, nor craft with his mouth.

The Lord also is pleased to purge him from his stroke. If ye can give an offering for sin, your soul shall see a long-lived seed: the Lord also is pleased to take away from the travail of his soul, to shew him light, and to form *him* with understanding; to justify the just one who serves many well; and he shall bear their sins. Therefore he shall inherit many, and he shall divide the spoils of the mighty; because his soul was delivered to death: and he was numbered among the transgressors; and he bore the sins of many, and was delivered because of their iniquities. Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 49:17, 18

A Psalm of David.

Since thou hast hated My instruction, and hast cast My words behind thee, when thou didst see a thief, thou didst run with him, and hast cast in thy lot with adulterers. Alleluia.

##### John 13:21-30

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. Now there was leaning on Jesus’ bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. He then lying on Jesus’ breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon. And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night. Glory be to God forever.

## Great and Holy Friday

### The First Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Jeremiah 8:17-9:5

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

[For behold, I send forth lethal serpents among you, for which there are no charms. They shall bite you mortally with the pain of your disturbed heart.”]\*

Behold, the voice of the daughter of my people cries out from a far land, “Is not the Lord in Zion? Is her King not there?” “No, because they provoked Me to anger with their carved images and foreign vanities.” They will say, “The summer is gone, the harvest is past, and we are not saved.”

I am saddened because of the ruin of the daughter of my people. Pains have seized me as one who gives birth. Is there no balm in Gilead? Is there no physician? Why is no healing taking place for the daughter of my people? Who will give water to my head and a fountain of tears to my eyes, that I might weep day and night for this people of mine, for the wounded of the daughter of my people?

Who will give me lodging in a deserted place, that I might leave my people and depart from them? For they are all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

“They bent their tongues like a bow. Falsehood, not faith, prevails in the land. For they went from evil to evil, and have not known Me. Let each take heed to his neighbor, and not trust their brothers, for every brother will utterly deceive, and every friend will walk treacherously. Each will mock at his friend and not speak the truth. Their tongue learns to speak lies, and they do wrong. They do not pause to turn back. There is usury upon usury, deceit upon deceit. They are unwilling to know Me,” [says the Lord.]

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\*vv 15-16 lacking in Kitchener, found in Coptic Reader

##### Psalm 101:2, 9

A Psalm of David.

O Lord, hear my prayer,

and let my cry come to You.

My enemies reproached me all day long,

and those who praised me swore against me.

Alleluia.

##### John 13:33-14:25

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Children, I will be with you [only] a little longer. You will seek me, and now I tell you just as I told the Jews, ‘Where I am going, you cannot come.’ I give you a new commandment: that you love one another! Just as I have loved you, love also one another. This is how everyone will know that you are my disciples: if you have love for one another.”

Simon Peter said to him, “Lord, where are you going?”

Jesus replied, “Where I am going, you cannot follow now, but later you shall follow {me}.”

Peter asked, “Lord, why can I not follow you now? I will lay down my life for you!”

Jesus answered, “Will you lay down your life for me? Amen, amen, I tell you; before the rooster crows, you will disown me three times!”

“Do not let your heart be troubled. Have faith in God! Have also faith in me! In my Father’s house are many mansions. If it were not so, I would have told you. I am going to prepare a place for you. If I go and prepare a place for you, I will return and receive you to myself, so that where I am, you may be there also. You know where I am going, and you know the way.”

Thomas asked him, “Lord, we do not know where you are going! How can we know the way?”

Jesus replied to him, “I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father, except through me. If you had known me, you would have known my Father also. From now on, you know him, and you have seen him.”

Philip said to him, “Lord, show us the Father, and that will be enough for us!”

Jesus answered, “I have been with you for such a long time, and still, do you not know me, Philip? Whoever has seen me has seen the Father! How can you say, ‘Show us the Father?’ Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and that the Father is in me? The words that I tell you, I do not speak from myself, but the Father who lives in me accomplishes his works. Believe me that I am in the Father and that the Father is in me; or else believe on account of the works themselves. Amen, amen, I tell you; whoever believes in me will also accomplish the works that I accomplish and will do [even] greater works than these, because I am going to my Father. Whatever you will ask in my Name is what I will do, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you will ask anything in my Name, I will accomplish it. If you love me, keep my commandments!

I will pray to the Father and he will give you another Counselor to be with you forever, the Spirit of truth. The world cannot receive him because it does not see him and does not know him. You know him, because he lives with you and will be in you. I will not leave you orphans! I will come to you! In a short time, the world will no longer see me but you will see me. Because I live, you also will live! In that day, you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you. Whoever has my commandments and keeps them, that person is someone who loves me. Whoever loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and will reveal myself to him.”

Judas (not Iscariot) asked him, “Lord, what has happened that you are about to reveal yourself to us, and not to the world?”

Jesus answered him, “Anyone who loves me will keep my word; my Father will love him and we shall come to him and make a home in him. Whoever does not love me does not keep my words. The word which you hear is not mine, but it belongs to the Father who sent me. I have said these things to you while still living with you. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 14:26-15:25

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

But the Paraclete, the Holy Spirit whom the Father will send in my Name, will teach you all things and remind you of all that I said to you.

Peace I leave with you! My peace I give to you! I do not give to you as the world gives. Do not let your heart be troubled and do not let it be afraid.

You heard me tell you, ‘I am going away, and I [shall] return to you.’ If you loved me, you would have rejoiced because I said ‘I am going to my Father;’ for the Father is greater than I. Now, I have told you before it happens so that, when it happens, you may believe. I will not speak with you much longer because the prince of the world is coming, and he has nothing in me. But so that the world may know that I love the Father, I do exactly as the Father has commanded me. Arise, let us be on our way!”

“I am the true vine, and my Father is the vinedresser. Every branch in me that does not bear fruit, he takes away; and every branch that bears fruit, he prunes, so that it may bear more fruit. You have already been cleansed by the word that I have spoken to you. Remain in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit by itself unless it remains in the vine, neither can you, unless you remain in me. I am the vine, you [are] the branches! Whoever remains in me and I in him bears much fruit, for apart from me, you can do nothing. Anyone who does not remain in me is thrown out as a branch and is withered. Such branches are gathered, thrown into the fire, and burned! If you remain in me and if my words remain in you, you may ask whatever you desire and it will be done for you.

In this is my Father glorified: that you bear much fruit; and [this is how] you will be my disciples. Even as the Father has loved me, I also have loved you! Remain in my love! If you keep my commandments, you will remain in my love, even as I have kept my Father’s commandments and remain in his love. I have told you these things so that my joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be complete.

This is my commandment: that you love one another, even as I have loved you. No one has a greater love than this: that someone would lay down his life for his friends. You are my friends, if you do whatever I command you. I no longer call you servants because the servant does not know what his lord is doing. Instead, I have called you friends, because everything that I heard from my Father I have made known to you. You did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, so that you should go and bear fruit, and so that your fruit should remain. And so, whatever you will ask of the Father in my Name, he will give it to you.

I command these things to you, so that you may love one another.

If the world hates you, you know that it has hated me before it hated you. If you were of the world, the world would love its own! But you are not of the world, since I chose you out of the world, and so the world hates you. Remember what I told you: ‘A servant is not greater than his lord.’ If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you. If they kept my word, they will also keep yours. But they will do all these things to you on account of my Name, because they do not know the one who sent me. If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had sin; but nowthey have no excuse for their sin! Whoever hates me also hates my Father. If I had not accomplished among them the works which no one else had done [before], they would not have had sin. But now, they have seen [those things] and yet they have hated both me and my Father. But this has happened so that the word which was written in their law may be fulfilled: ‘They hated me without reason.’ Glory be to God forever.

##### John 15:26-16:33

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

When the Paraclete has come, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, he will bear witness to me. You also will bear witness, because you have been with me from the beginning.”

“I have told you these things, so that you would not be caused to stumble. They will expel you from the synagogues! Yes, the time is coming when whoever kills you will think that he is offering {divine} service to God! They will do these things because they have not known the Father or me. But I have told you these things, so that when the time arrives, you may remember that I told you about them. I did not tell you these things from the beginning because I was with you. But now, I am going to him who sent me, and none of you is asking me, ‘Where are you going?’ But because I have told you these things, sorrow has filled your heart. Yet, I tell you the truth; it is to your advantage that I go away because if I do not go away, the Paraclete will not come to you. But if I go, I will send him to you. When he has come, he will convict the world about sin, about righteousness, and about judgment; about sin, because they do not believe in me; about righteousness, because I am going to my Father and you will not see me any more; about judgment, because the prince of this world has been judged.

I still have many things to tell you, but you cannot bear them now. However, when he, the Spirit of truth, has come, he will guide you into all truth because he will not speak from himself, but whatever he hears, he will speak. He will tell you of things that are yet to come. He will glorify me by taking from what is mine, and he will declare it to you. Everything the Father has is mine; therefore I said that he takes of [what is] mine and will declare it to you. In a little while, you will no longer see me, and then after a little while you will see me <because I go to the Father>.”

At this, some of his disciples said to one another, “What is this that he issaying to us, ‘In a little while, you will no longer see me, and then after a

little while you will see me’ and, ‘because I go to the Father?’” And so they kept asking, “What is this that he says, ‘A little while?’ We do not understand what he is saying!”

Now, Jesus perceived that they wanted to ask him [about these things], and he said to them, “Are you discussing among yourselves concerning

this, that I said, ‘In a little while, you will no longer see me, and then after a little while you will see me?’ Amen, amen, I tell you that you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice. You will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy! When a woman gives birth, she hassorrow because her time has come. But when she has delivered the child, she does not remember the anguish any more because of the joy that a human being is born into the world. Therefore, you now have sorrow, but I will see you again; and your heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy away from you!

In that day you will ask me no [more] questions. Amen, amen, I tell you; whatever you may ask of the Father in my Name, he will give it to you. Until now, you have asked nothing in my Name. Ask, and you will receive, so that your joy may be complete! I have told you these things in figures of speech. But the time is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figures of speech, but I will tell you plainly about the Father. In that day, you will ask in my Name. And I do not tell you that I will pray to the Father for you, because the Father himself loves you because you have loved me and believed that I came forth from God. I came out from the Father, and I have come into the world. Again, I leave the world and return to the Father.”

His disciples said to him, “Behold, now you speak plainly, not in figures of speech. Now we know that you know all things and we do not need for anyone to ask questions from you. By this we believe that you came forth from God.”

Jesus answered them, “Do you now believe? Behold, the time is coming, yes, and it has now come, when you will be scattered, everyone to his own place, and you will desert me. Yet, I am not alone, because the Father is with me. I have told you these things so that in me you may have peace. In the world you have distress, but rejoice! I have overcome the world.” Glory be to God forever.

##### John 17:1-26

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Jesus said these things, and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, “Father, the time has come! Glorify your Son, so that your Son may also glorify you. Even as you gave him authority over all flesh, to give eternal life to all whom you have given him.

This is eternal life: that they should know you, the only true God, and him whom you have sent, Jesus Christ.

I have glorified you on the earth! I have accomplished the work which you have given me to do! Now, Father, glorify me with yourself with the glory I had with you before the world existed. I revealed your Name to the people whom you have given me out of the world. They were yours, and you have given them to me; they have kept your word. Now, they have known that all things you have given me are from you. The words you have given me, I have given to them. They have received them and they have known for certain that I came forth from you, and they have believed that you sent me. I pray for them; I do not pray for the world, but for those whom you have given me, for they are yours. All things that are mine are yours, and yours are mine, and I am glorified in them. I am no longer in the world, but these are [still] in the world, and I am coming to you. Holy Father, keep them through your Name which you have given me, so that they may be one, even as we are [one]. While I was with them in the world, I protected them in your Name. Those whom you have given me I have kept. None of them is lost, except the son of destruction, so that the Scripture might be fulfilled. But now I come to you, and I say these things in the world, so that they may have my joy made full in themselves. I have given them your word and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I do not pray that you would take them from the world, but that you would protect them from the evil one. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them in your truth; your word is truth! As you sent me into the world, I too have sent them into the world. I sanctify myself for their sake, so that they too may be sanctified in truth. I do not pray only for these, but also for those who [will] believe in me through their word, so that they may all be one; even as you, Father, are in me, and I in you. May they be one in us, so that the world may believe that you sent me. The glory which you have given me, I have given to them, so that they may be one even as we are one; I in them, and you in me. May they be perfected into one, so that the world may know that you sent me, and [that you have] loved them, even as you have loved me. Father, I desire that those whom you have given me would be with me where I am, so that they may see my glory which you have given me, for you loved me before the foundation of the world. Righteous Father, the world has not known you, but I knew you; and these have known that you have sent me. I made your Name known to them, and I will [continue to] make it known; so that the love with which you loved me may be in them, and I in them.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Ezekiel 36:16-23

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Again the word of the Lord came to me, saying, “Son of man, the house of Israel dwelt upon their land, but they defiled it by their conduct and by their idols and uncleanness. Their conduct before me was like the uncleanness of a woman in her customary impurity. Therefore I poured out My anger on them. I scattered them among the nations and dispersed them as chaff into the countries. I judged them according to their conduct and their sins. So when they came to the nations, wherever they went, they desecrated My holy name when they said, ‘These are the people of the Lord, and they have come out of His land.’ But I spared them for the sake of My holy name, which the house of Israel desecrated among the nations wherever they went.

“Therefore say to the house of Israel, ‘Thus says the Lord: “I will not do this for your sake, O house of Israel, but for the sake of My holy name, which you desecrated among the nations wherever you went. Thus I will sanctify My great name, desecrated among the nations, which you desecrated in their midst. Then the nations will know that I am the Lord, [when I am sanctified among you before their eyes.]\*

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\*[] lacking in Coptic Reader

##### Psalm 108:1, 2, 3

A Psalm of David.

O God, do not pass over my praise in silence,

for the mouth of a sinners

and the mouth of a deceiver

was opened against me;

they spoke against me with a deceitful tongue.

They surrounded me with words of hatred,

and warred against me without cause.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:30-35

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

After singing [the psalms], they went out to the Mount of Olives.

Then Jesus said to them, “All of you will stumble because of me tonight, for it is written, ‘I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.’ But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.”

But Peter replied, “Even if all [others] will stumble because of you, I never will!”

Jesus said to him, “Amen, I tell you that tonight, before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times.”

Peter said to him, “Even if I must die with you, I will not deny you!” And all the disciples said likewise. Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 14:26-31

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

After singing a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

Jesus said to them, “All of you will be made to stumble because of me tonight, for it is written, ‘I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered.’ However, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.”

But Peter said to him, “Even if all fall away, I will not!”

Jesus said to him, “Amen, I tell you that today, this very night, before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times!”

But Peter insisted, “If I must die with you, I will not deny you!” And they all said the same thing. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 22:31b-39

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

“Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has asked to have you, so that he might sift you [all] like wheat! But I have prayed for you, that your faith would not fail. And you, when you have turned back, strengthen your brethren.”

But Simon said, “Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death!”

Then Jesus replied, “I tell you, Peter, by the time the rooster crows today, you will deny three times that you know me!”

Then Jesus asked them, “When I sent you out without purse, bag, or sandals, did you lack anything?”

They replied, “Nothing.”

He then said to them, “But now, whoever has a purse should take it, and likewise a bag! Whoever has no sword should sell his cloak and buy one! For I tell you that what is written must still be fulfilled in me: ‘He was counted with transgressors.’ For the things [written] concerning me are [reaching] a completion.”

And the disciples exclaimed, “Lord, behold, here are two swords!”, but he told them, “That is enough!”

Jesus came out, and went, as his custom was, to the Mount of Olives. His disciples also followed him. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 18:1-2

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

When Jesus had spoken these words, he went out with his disciples over the brook [called] Kidron. A garden was there and he and his disciples entered. Now Judas, who betrayed him, also knew about the place because Jesus often met there with his disciples. Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Ezekiel 22:23-28

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Again the word of the Lord came to me, saying, “Son of man, say to her, ‘You are the land not rained on, neither has rain come upon you in the day of wrath.’ Her leaders are like roaring lions seizing prey, who devour souls by domination and receive honors in wrongdoing; and your widows multiply in your midst. Her priests reject My law and desecrate My holy things. They no longer distinguish between the holy and the profane, nor between the unclean and the clean. They have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths, and I am desecrated in their midst. Her rulers in her midst are like wolves seizing their prey, so as to shed blood and exploit others for greed. Her prophets who anoint them will fall because they see worthless and false prophecies, saying, ‘Thus says the Lord,’ but the Lord has not spoken.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 58:2, 68:21bc

A Psalm of David.

Deliver me from my enemies, O God,

and redeem me from those who rise up against me.

I waited for someone to sympathize with me, but there was none,

and for comforters, but I did not find one.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:36-46

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then Jesus arrived with them to a place called Gethsemane, and he said to his disciples, “Sit here, while I go there and pray.” He took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and he began to feel sadness and anguish. Then, he said to them, “My soul is extremely sorrowful, even to death. Stay here, and watch with me.”

He went a little forward, fell on his face, and prayed, saying, “My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass away from me; nevertheless, not what I will, but what you will.”

When he came to the disciples and found them sleeping, he said to Peter, “Could you not watch with me for one hour? Watch and pray, so that you may not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.”

Again, a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, “My Father, if this cup cannot pass away from me unless I drink it, let your will be done.” Again, he came back [to the disciples] and found them asleep because their eyes were heavy. He left them again, went away, and prayed a third time, saying the same words. Then, he came to his disciples and told them, “Sleep on now, and take your rest. Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners! Arise, let us go! Behold, he who betrays me is near.” Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 14:32-42

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

They arrived at a place which was named Gethsemane. Jesus said to his disciples, “Sit here while I pray.” He took with him Peter, James, and John, and began to be greatly troubled and distressed. He said to them, “My soul is extremely sorrowful, even to death. Stay here, and watch.”

He went forward a little, fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him. He said, “Abba, Father, all things are possible to you. Please remove this cup from me. However, not what I desire, but what you desire.”

He came back, found the disciples sleeping, and said to Peter, “Simon, are you sleeping? Could not you watch one hour? Watch and pray, that you may not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak!”

Again, he went away, and prayed, saying the same words. Once more, he returned, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy, and they did not know what to answer him. He came the third time and said to them, “Sleep on now, and take your rest. It is enough! The hour has come! Behold, the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Arise, let us be on our way, for behold, the one who betrays me is near.” Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 22:40-46

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Having arrived at the place, he said to them, “Pray that you do not enter into temptation!”

He then withdrew from them about a stone’s throw [away], knelt down and prayed, saying, “Father, if you are willing, take this cup away from me. Nevertheless, not my will, but yours, be done.”

And an angel from heaven appeared to him, strengthening him. Being in agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat became like great drops of blood falling down on the ground.

When he rose up from his prayer, he came to the disciples and found them sleeping because of sorrow. He said to them, “Why do you sleep? Rise and pray that you may not enter into temptation!” Glory be to God forever.

##### John 18:3-9

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Judas then, having taken a band of soldiers and some officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, came there with lanterns, torches, and weapons. Then Jesus, knowing all that was happening to him, went forward and said to them, “Who are you looking for?”

They answered, “Jesus of Nazareth.” Jesus said to them, “I am he.”

Judas (who betrayed him), was also standing with them. Now, when Jesus said to them, “I am he,” they stepped backward and fell to the ground.

Again, Jesus asked them, “Who are you looking for?”

They replied, “Jesus of Nazareth.”

Jesus answered, “I told you that I am he. Therefore, if you are looking for me, let these [my disciples] go their way.” [He said this] so that the word which he had spoken (“Of those whom you have given me, I have lost none”) might be fulfilled. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Jeremiah 9:7-10

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Therefore thus says the Lord: “Behold, I will set them on fire and test them; I shall do so because of the evil of the daughter of My people. Their tongue is a wounding arrow, and the words of their mouth are deceitful. One speaks peaceably to his neighbor, but has hatred in his heart. Shall I not visit them for these things?” says the Lord. “Shall not My soul take vengeance on such a people as this? Take up a wailing on the mountains and a lamentation on the paths of the desert; for they cease from being a people. They do not hear the sound of existence from the birds of the sky, nor even from cattle. They were astonished; they were gone. I will put Jerusalem into captivity, and it will become a dwelling place of serpents. I will make the cities of Judah desolate, beyond habitation.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Ezekiel 21:33-37

From the book of Ezekiel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“As for you, son of man, prophesy, and you shall say, ‘Thus says the Lord to the sons of Ammon and to their shame,’ and you shall say, ‘O sword, sword, drawn for slaughter and for an end; arise, that you may glisten. While you are seeing a worthless vision, and while you are prophesying falsehood, and while you are handing over the necks of wounded and lawless men whose day has come, whose end of wrongdoing has come at the proper time, turn back, and do not lodge in this place in which you were born, for I will judge you in your own land. I will pour out My wrath upon you; I will breathe upon you with the fire of My wrath, and deliver you into the hands of barbarians, skilled in working destruction. You will be fuel for the fire; your blood will be in the midst of your land. There will be no remembrance of you; for I the Lord have spoken.’ ”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 27:3cd, 4ab, 34:4

A Psalm of David.

[Those] who speak peace with their neighbour,

but evil is in their hearts,

give them, O Lord, according to their works,

and according to the evil of their ways:

Let those who seek my soul be ashamed and embarrassed;

let those who plot evil against me be turned back and disappointed.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:47-58

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

While he was still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the Twelve, arrived and with him came a great crowd with swords and clubs, sent from the chief priest and presbyters of the people. Now, he who betrayed Jesus gave them a sign, saying, “Whoever I kiss is the one. Seize him.” Immediately, he came to Jesus, and said, “Hail, Rabbi!” and kissed him.

Jesus said to him, “Friend, why are you here?” Then, they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him away. But behold, one of those who were with Jesus stretched out his hand, drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, cutting off his ear. Then Jesus said to him, “Put your sword back into its place, for all those who take the sword will die by the sword. Do you not think that I could ask my Father, and he would even now send me more than twelve legions of angels? How then would the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must happen this way?”

In that hour, Jesus said to the crowd, “Have you come out as against a robber with swords and clubs to seize me? I sat every day in the temple, teaching, and you did not arrest me [there]. But all this has happened so that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled.”

Then, all the disciples left him and fled.

Those who had arrested Jesus took him to Caiaphas the high priest where the scribes and the presbyters were assembled. But Peter followed Jesus from a distance, to the court of the high priest. Having entered in, he sat with the officers to see [what would happen in] the end.

Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 14:43-54

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

Immediately, while he was still speaking, Judas, one of the Twelve, arrived. With him came a crowd with swords and clubs, sent by the chief priests, the scribes, and the presbyters. Now, the betrayer had given them a sign, saying, “The one I will kiss is the man; arrest him and lead him away under guard.” So when the traitor came, he immediately went up to Jesus and said, “Rabbi! Rabbi!” and kissed him. They laid their hands on him and arrested him. But one of those who stood by drew his sword, and struck the servant ofthe high priest, cutting offhis ear.

Jesus told them, “Have you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs to seize me? Every day I was with you in the temple, teaching, and you did not arrest me! But this is [taking place] so that the Scriptures might be fulfilled.”

All his disciples left him and fled. A certain young man was following Jesus, who only wore a linen cloth [as a tunic]. They grabbed him, but he left the linen cloth [behind], and fled from them naked.

They led Jesus away to the high priest and all the chief priests, the presbyters, and the scribes also came with him.

Peter had followed Jesus from a distance, right into the courtyard of the high priest. He was sitting with the officers, warming himself in the light of the fire. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 22:47-55

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

While he was still speaking, behold, a multitude [came], and he who was called Judas, one of the Twelve, was leading them. He came near to Jesus to kiss him, but Jesus said to him, “Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?”

When those who were around him saw what was about to happen, they said to him, “Lord, shall we strike with the sword?” And one of them struck the servant ofthe high priest, and cut offhis right ear.

But Jesus said, “Let me at least do this”—and he touched the servant’s ear, and healed him. Then Jesus said to the chief priests, captains of the temple, and presbyters who had come against him, “Have you come out as against one leading a rebellion, with swords and clubs? When I was with you in the temple every day, you did not stretch out your hands against me! But this is your hour, and the power of the darkness.”

They arrested him and led him away, and brought him into the high priest’s house. But Peter followed from a distance. When people had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard and sat down together, Peter also sat among them. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 18:10-14

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then Simon Peter, who had a sword, drew it and struck the high priest’s servant, cutting off his right ear. The servant’s name was Malchus. Jesus commanded Peter, “Put the sword into its sheath! Shall I not drink the cup the Father has given me?”

At this, the band of soldiers, the commanding officer, and the officers of the Jews seized Jesus and bound him. They first led him to Annas because he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas who was the high priest that year. Now, it was Caiaphas who had advised the Jews that it was better that one man should perish for the [entire] people. Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of the Eve of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 27:11-28:15

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

[And after a time, there will be nothing green in it because of the withering.]\* Come here, you women who come from that sight. For it is a people of no understanding; therefore He who made them will have no compassion on them, neither He who formed them; and He will show them no mercy. And it shall come to pass in that day that the Lord will close it from the channel of the river to the Brook of Egypt. And you will gather the sons of Israel one by one. So it shall be in that day that they shall blow the great trumpet, and the lost ones in the country of the Assyrians and in Egypt will come, and they shall worship the Lord on the holy mountain in Jerusalem.

Woe to the crown of arrogance, the hirelings of Ephraim, the flower that fell from the glory on top of the fertile mountain, those who are drunk without wine. Behold, the anger of the Lord is a strong and harsh thing, like a falling hail where there is no shelter, falling violently like a great force of water, sweeping away the country. He shall bring relief for the earth with His hands. The crown of arrogance, the hirelings of Ephraim, will be trampled underfoot. But the flower that fell from the hope of the glory on the top of the high mountain shall be like the forerunner of the fig. He who sees it wishes to swallow it before he gets it in his hand. In that day, the Lord of hosts shall be the crown of hope, woven of glory, to the remnant of My people. They shall be left in a spirit of judgment upon judgment and for the strength of those who prevent slaying. For these are led astray with wine and are deceived by strong drink. Priest and prophet are out of their minds by reason of wine; they stagger because of drunkenness; they go astray. This is delusion. A curse will devour this counsel, for this counsel was for the sake of covetousness. To whom have we reported evils and declared a message? Those weaned from milk and withdrawn from the breasts. Expect affliction upon affliction, hope upon hope, yet a little, yet a little. By reason of the contempt of lips and another tongue they will speak to this people, saying to them, “This is the rest for the hungry, and this is the affliction,” but they would not listen. The teaching of the Lord God will be for them affliction upon affliction, hope upon hope, yet a little, yet a little, so they may go and fall backward; and they will be in danger, crushed and conquered. Therefore hear the word of the Lord, you afflicted men and rulers of this people in Jerusalem. Because you said, “We made a covenant with Hades, and are in agreement with death, and if the rushing storm passes through, it will not come upon us, for we made falsehood our hope, and in falsehood we shall be protected”.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\*[] lacking in Coptic Reader

##### Psalm 2:1, 2, 4, 5

A Psalm of David.

Why do the nations rage,

and the peoples meditate on vain things?

The kings of the earth made their stand

and the rulers gathered together

against the Lord and against His Christ.

He Who dwells in the heavens will laugh at them;

the Lord will mock them.

Then He will speak to them in His wrath,

and trouble them in His anger,

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 26:59-75

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Now, the chief priests, the presbyters, and the whole council were looking for a false witness against Jesus, so that they might put him to death, and they found none. Even though many false witnesses were coming forward, they found none [valid]. But at last, two false witnesses came forward, and they said, “This man said, ‘I am able to destroy the sanctuary of God, and to build it in three days.’”

The high priest stood up and said to Jesus, “Have you no answer? What is this that these people testify against you?” But Jesus remained quiet. The high priest told him, “I adjure you by the living God, to tell us whether you are the Christ, the Son of God.”

Jesus replied, “You have said it! Nevertheless, I tell you that after this, you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, coming on the clouds of heaven.”

Then the high priest tore his vestment and exclaimed, “He has spoken blasphemy! Why do we need any more witnesses? Behold, now you have heard his blasphemy. What do you think?”

They answered, “He deserves death!” Then, they spit in his face and beat him with their fists. And some slapped him, saying, “Prophesy to us, O Christ! Who hit you?”

As Peter was sitting outside in the court, a servant-girl came to him and said, “You too were with Jesus, the Galilean!”

But he denied it before them all, saying, “I do not know what you are talking about.”

When he had gone out onto the porch, someone else saw him and said to those who were there, “This man also was with Jesus of Nazareth.”

Again, Peter denied it with an oath, “I do not know the man!”

After a little while those who stood by came and said to Peter, “Surely you are also one of them, for your speech reveals that you are [a Galilean].”

Then, he began to curse and swear, “I do not know the man!”

Immediately, the rooster crowed. Peter then remembered the word which Jesus had said to him, “Before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times.” He went out and wept bitterly. Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 14:55-72

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

They led Jesus away to the high priest and all the chief priests, the presbyters, and the scribes also came with him.

Peter had followed Jesus from a distance, right into the courtyard of the high priest. He was sitting with the officers, warming himself in the light of the fire. Now, the chief priests and the whole council were seeking witnesses [to testify] against Jesus in order to put him to death. But they could not find any. Many gave false testimony against him, and their testimony did not agree with each other. Some stood up, and bore false witness against Jesus, saying: “We heard him say, ‘I will destroy this sanctuary that is made with hands, and in three days; I will build another made without hands.’” Even so, their testimony did not agree.

The high priest stood up in their midst and asked Jesus, “Do you have no answer? What is this which these testify against you?” But Jesus remained silent and answered nothing. Again, the high priest asked him, “Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?”

Jesus replied, “I am. You will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of the sky.”

At this, the high priest tore his robes and said, “What further need do we have for witnesses? You have heard the blasphemy! What is your decision?” And they all condemned him as deserving death. Some began to spit on him, to blindfold him, and to beat him with fists, saying, “Prophesy!” And the officers struck him with the palms of their hands.

As Peter was in the courtyard below, one of the maidservants of the high priest came in, and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked at him, and said, “You were also with Jesus the Nazarene!”

But he denied it, saying, “I neither know or understand what you are talking about!” He went out on the porch, and the rooster crowed.

When the servant girl saw him there, she began to tell those who stood by, “This is one of them!” But again, he denied it. A little while later, those who stood by again said to Peter, “Surely you are one of them! You are a Galilean, and your speech shows it.” But Peter began to invoke a curse on himself and to swear, “I do not know this man of whom you speak!” The rooster crowed the second time, and Peter remembered the word Jesus had spoken to him, “Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times.” When he thought about that, he broke down and cried. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 22:56-65

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

A certain servant girl saw him as he sat in the light, and looking intently at him, she said, “This man also was with him!”

But Peter denied Jesus, saying, “Woman, I do not know him!”

After a little while, someone else saw him, and said, “You also are one of them!”

But Peter answered, “Sir, I am not!”

After about one hour had passed, another insisted, saying, “Truly, this man also was with him, for he is a Galilean!”

But Peter said, “Sir, I do not know what you are talking about!” And immediately, while he was still speaking, a rooster crowed. Then the Lord turned, and looked at Peter, and Peter remembered the Lord’s word, how he had said to him, “Before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times.” So Peter went out and wept bitterly.

Now, the men who held Jesus were mocking him and beating him. Having blindfolded him, they struck him on the face and asked him, “Prophesy! Who is the one who struck you?” They said many other insulting things to him. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 18:15-27

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Simon Peter followed Jesus, as did another disciple. Now, that disciple was known to the high priest and entered in with Jesus into the high priest’s courtyard. But Peter was standing at the door outside. So, the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the woman who guarded the door, and brought Peter in. Then the servant-girl who kept the door asked Peter, “Are you also one of this man’s disciples?”

Peter replied, “I am not!”

Now, it was cold, and the servants and officers were standing there, around a charcoal fire they had made. As they were warming themselves, Peter was with them, standing and warming himself.

Meanwhile, the high priest asked Jesus about his disciples, and about his teaching. Jesus answered him, “I spoke openly to the world. I always taught in synagogues, and in the temple, where the Jews always meet. I said nothing in secret! Why do you ask me? Ask those who have heard me what I told them. Behold, these people know what I said.”

When Jesus had said this, one of the officers standing by slapped him with his hand, saying, “Do you answer the high priest like that?”

Jesus replied, “If I have spoken evil, testify to the evil; but if [I have spoken] well, why do you beat me?”

Annas sent him bound to Caiaphas, the [ruling] high priest. Now, while Simon Peter was standing and warming himself, people said to him, “You are not also one of his disciples, are you?”

Peter denied it, and said, “I am not!”

One of the servants of the high priest, being a relative of the man whose ear Peter had cut off, said, “Did not I see you in the garden with him?”

At this, Peter denied it again, and immediately the rooster crowed. Glory be to God forever.

### The First Hour of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Deuteronomy 8:19c-9:24

From the book of Deuteronomy of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen. [Then Moses said to the children of Israel,]

I testify against you today [before heaven and earth]\*, you shall surely perish. As the remaining nations the Lord destroys before your face, so you shall perish, because you would not be obedient to the voice of the Lord your God.

“Hear, O Israel, You are to cross over the Jordan today and go in to inherit nations greater and mightier than yourself, cities great and fortified up to heaven, a people, great and large and tall, the sons of Anak, whom you know and of whom you heard it said, ‘Who can stand against the face of the sons of Anak?’ Therefore understand today, the Lord your God is He who goes over before you as a consuming fire. He will destroy them and turn them from your face; and you will destroy them, as the Lord said to you. Do not say in your heart, after the Lord your God consumes these nations before you, saying, ‘Because of my righteousness the Lord brought me in to inherit this good land’; but because of the ungodliness of these nations, the Lord will destroy them before your face. It is not because of your righteousness or the uprightness of your heart that you are going in to inherit their land, but because of the ungodliness of these nations, the Lord will destroy them before your face, that He may establish His covenant He swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Thus you will know today, the Lord your God is not giving you this good land to inherit because of your righteousness, for you are a stiff-necked people. Remember, do not forget how you provoked the Lord your God to wrath in the desert. From the day you came out of Egypt until you came into this land, you continued being disobedient to the Lord. Also in Horeb you provoked the Lord, and the Lord was angry enough with you to destroy you, when I went up into the mountain to receive the tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant the Lord established with you; and I stayed on the mountain forty days and forty nights. I neither ate bread nor drank water. Then the Lord delivered two tablets of stone to me, written with the finger of God, and on them were all the words the Lord spoke to you on the mountain, in the day of the assembly. And it came to pass, at the end of forty days and forty nights, the Lord gave me the two tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant.

“Then the Lord said to me, ‘Arise, go down quickly from here, for your people you brought out of Egypt have acted lawlessly; they turned aside quickly from the way I commanded them; they made themselves a molten image.’ Furthermore, the Lord spoke to me, saying, ‘I told you once and twice, I see this people, and indeed they are a stiff-necked people. Let Me destroy them and blot out their name from under heaven; and I will make of you a nation greater and stronger and larger than they.’

“So I turned and came down from the mountain, and the mountain burned with fire; and the two tablets were in my two hands. Then I looked, and you had sinned against the Lord your God and made for yourselves a molten image. You turned aside quickly from the way the Lord commanded you. Then I took the two tablets and threw them down with my two hands, and broke them before you. And I prayed before the Lord a second time, as at the first, forty days and forty nights; I neither ate bread nor drank water, because of all your sins you committed in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord your God to provoke Him. For I was afraid because of the anger and the wrath, for the Lord was provoked by you to destroy you. But the Lord listened to me at this time also. The Lord was also very angry with Aaron and would have destroyed him; so I also prayed for Aaron at that time. Then I took the sin you committed, the calf you made, and burned it with fire, and crushed it, and ground it very small until it was as fine as dust; and I threw its dust into the brook that descended from the mountain.

“Also at the Burning and the Temptation and the Graves of Lust, you provoked the Lord your God to wrath. Likewise, when the Lord sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, ‘Go up and inherit the land I give you,’ then you disobeyed the word of the Lord your God, and you did not believe Him nor listen to His voice. You were disobedient to the Lord from the day He became known to you.

Glory to the Holy Trinity

.

\* [] Not in OSB, added from Coptic.

##### Isaias 1:2-9

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Hear, O heavens, and listen, O earth. For the Lord has spoken: “I have begotten and brought up sons, but they rejected Me. The ox knows its owner and the donkey its master’s crib; but Israel does not know Me, and the people do not understand Me.” Alas, sinful nation, a people full of sins, an evil seed, lawless children. They forsook the Lord; they provoked to anger the Holy One of Israel. Why should you still be struck as you continue in lawlessness? The whole head is in pain, and the whole heart in sadness. From the feet all the way to the head, there is no soundness in them, only wounds and bruises and festering sores. They have not been closed or bandaged, or soothed with ointment. Your land is desolate; your cities are burned with fire. Strangers take over your land in your presence and it is made desolate, overthrown by foreign people. So the daughter of Zion is forsaken, like a tent in a vineyard, like a hut in a garden of cucumbers, like a besieged city. Unless the Lord of hosts had left us a seed, we would have become like Sodom and been made like Gomorrah.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Jeremiah 22:29-23:6a

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“O land, land, hear the word of the Lord: ‘Write this man as a banished man, for none at all from his seed shall be raised to sit on the throne of David, or still as a ruler in Judah.’ ”

“Woe to the shepherds who scatter and destroy the sheep of My pasture!” Therefore thus says the Lord against those who tend My people: “You have scattered My sheep and driven them out. You did not care for them. Behold, I shall punish you according to your evil practices. I will receive the remnant of My people from every land where I have driven them. I will establish them in their pasture, and they shall increase and be multiplied. I will set up shepherds over them who will feed them. They shall fear no more, nor be terrified,” says the Lord.

“Behold, days are coming,” says the Lord, “when I will raise up for David the Righteous Orient, and a King shall reign. He will understand and bring about judgment and righteousness on the earth. In His days Judah will be saved, and Israel shall dwell in confidence.’ ”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Jeremiah (No reference, Coptic only)

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And Jeremiah said to Pashhur, “You were resisting the truth for sometime with your father and your children who did sin worse than you. For they set a price to him who has no price, and grieved him who heals sickness and forgives sin. They took the price upon which the sons of Israel agreed, thirty pieces of silver. And gave it to the potter’s house. As the Lord commanded me, so I say. The judgment of perdition will be upon them and their children forever, for they judged innocent blood.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Wisdom 2:12-22

From the book of Wisdom of Solomon the King. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“Let us lie in ambush for the righteous man,

Because he is useless to us and opposes our deeds;

He denounces us for our sins against the law

And accuses us of sins against our upbringing.

He claims to have knowledge of God,

And he calls himself a child of the Lord.

He has become for us as a refutation of our purposes;

Even seeing him is a burden to us,

Because his life is unlike that of others;

For his paths go in a different direction.

We are considered by him as a hybrid,

And he avoids our ways as something immoral.

He considers the last things of the righteous as blessed

And pretends that God is his Father.

Let us see if his words are true,

And let us put these last things to the test at the end of his life.

For if the righteous man is a son of God, He will help him,

And deliver him from the hand of those who oppose him.

Let us test him with insult and torture

That we may know his gentleness

And test his patient endurance.

Let us condemn him to a shameful death,

For there shall be a visitation because of his words.”

So they reasoned these things

And were led astray,

For their malice blinded them.

But they did not know the mysteries of God,

Nor hope for the wages of holiness,

Nor judge the reward of blameless souls.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Zechariah 11:11b-14

From the book of Zechariah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

[And in that day they will be scattered about. And the Canaanites shall know]\* the flock is kept safe, for this is the word of the Lord. And I shall say to them, “If it is fitting in your judgment, give me my payment, or refuse it.” And they established my wage at thirty pieces of silver. And the Lord said to me, “Drop them into the smelting furnace and see if it is proven, as in the same manner I was proven for their sake.” And I took the thirty pieces of silver and threw them into the smelting furnace in the house of the Lord. And I threw aside the second staff, the Line, to disband the possessions between Judah and Israel.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

\* [] Lacking in Kitchener

##### Micah 7:1-8

From the book of Micah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Woe is me! For I have become like one harvesting stubble, like one gleaning small grapes after the vintage grapes are picked, but not finding for myself any cluster of first fruit to eat. Woe is me, O my soul! For the God-fearing man has perished from the earth, and there is no one upright among the men. They all lie in wait, even unto blood, and each one grievously oppresses his neighbor. They prepare their hands for evil; the prince demands a gift, and the judge speaks flattering words; it is the desire of their soul. “Thus I shall take away their good things as the moth who eats away, and as one proceeding by the rule in the day of the watch. Alas! alas! the time of your vengeance is come; now shall be their lamentation. Do not trust in friends, nor put your hope in those who govern. Beware of your wife and do not tell her anything. For a son dishonors his father, a daughter will rise up against her mother, a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; a man’s enemies are all the people of his own house.”

But I will look to the Lord. I will wait for God my Savior, for my God will hear me. Do not rejoice over me, O my enemy, for though I have fallen, yet will I arise, because even if I should sit in darkness, the Lord will be a light to me.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Saint John Chrysostom. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

Alas for me! for I am become as one gathering straw in harvest, and as one gathering grape-gleanings in the vin-tage, when there is no cluster for me to eat the first-ripe fruit: alas my soul! For the godly is perished from the earth; and there is none among men that orders his way aright: they all quarrel even to blood: they griev-ously afflict every one his neighbour: they prepare their hands for mischief, the prince asks a reward, and the judge speaks flattering words; it is the desire of their soul: therefore I will take away their goods as a de-vouring moth, and as one who acts by a rigid rule in a day of visitation. Woe, woe, thy times of vengeance are come; now shall be their lamenta-tions. Trust not in friends, and con-fide not in guides: beware of thy wife, so as not to commit anything to her. For the son dishonours his fa-ther, the daughter will rise up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law: those in his house shall be all a man’s enemies.

But I will look to the Lord; I will wait upon God my Saviour: my God will hearken to me. Rejoice not against me, mine enemy; for I have fallen yet shall arise; for though I should sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light to me.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Saint John Chrysostom, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen

##### Psalm 26:12bc, 34:11, 12a, 16b

A Psalm of David.

For false witnesses have risen against me

and injustice has deceived itself.

False witnesses rose up against me,

asking me things I knew nothing about;

They repaid me evil for good,

they gnashed their teeth at me.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 27:1-14

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

In the morning, all the chief priests and the presbyters of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: and they bound him, led him away, and delivered him up to Pontius Pilate, the governor. When Judas, who had betrayed him, saw that Jesus was condemned, he felt remorse and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and presbyters, saying, “I have sinned by betraying innocent blood.”

But they answered, “What is that to us? You see to it.”

He threw the pieces of silver in the sanctuary, and departed. He then went away and hanged himself. The chief priests took the pieces of silver, saying, “It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is the price of blood.” They took counsel and bought the potter’s field with the money, [as a place] to bury strangers. Therefore, that field was called “The Field of Blood” even to this day. Thus, what was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled:

*They took the thirty pieces of silver,*

*the price of him upon whom a price had been set,*

*whom some of the children of Israel priced,*

*and they gave them for the potter’s field,*

*as the Lord commanded me.*

Now, Jesus stood before the governor and the governor asked him, “Are you the King of the Jews?”

Jesus answered, “And so, you say.”

But when he was accused by the chief priests and the presbyters, he answered nothing. Pilate then said to him, “Do you not hear how many charges they present against you?”

Jesus gave him no answer, not even one word, so that the governor was astonished. Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 15:1-5

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

As soon as it was the morning, the chief priests, the presbyters, the scribes and the whole council held a consultation. Having bound Jesus, they

carried him away and delivered him to Pilate. Pilate asked him, “Are you the King of the Jews?”

And Jesus answered, “You have said it.”

The chief priests accused him of many things. Again, Pilate asked him, “Do you have no answer? See how many charges they bring against you!”

But Jesus made no further answer, so that Pilate as astonished. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 22:66-23:12

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

As soon as it was day, the assembly of the presbyters of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes. They brought Jesus into their council, saying: “If you are the Christ, tell us.”

But Jesus said to them, “If I tell you, you will not believe, and if I question [you], you will not answer me or release me. But from now on, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the Power of God.”

They all asked, “Are you then the Son ofGod?” He said to them, “You say it because I am.”

Then they exclaimed, “Why do we need any more witness? For we ourselves have heard from his own mouth!”

Their whole group arose and brought Jesus before Pilate. They began to accuse him, saying, “We found this man perverting the nation, forbidding to pay taxes to Caesar and saying that he himself is Christ, a king.”

So Pilate questioned him, saying, “Are you the King ofthe Jews?” Jesus replied, “You say it.”

Pilate said to the chief priests and to the crowd, “I find no basis for a charge against this man.”

But they insisted, saying, “He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee [and] even to this place.” But when Pilate heard Galilee mentioned, he asked if the man was a Galilean. When he found out that Jesus was from Herod’s jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem during those days.

Now, when Herod saw Jesus, he was extremely glad because he had desired to see him for a long time as he had heard many things about him, and he hoped to see some miracle done by him. He questioned Jesus with many words, but Jesus gave no reply. [Meanwhile], the chief priests and the scribes stood by, vehemently accusing him. Then Herod and his soldiers humiliated him and mocked Jesus. Dressing him in a luxurious robe, they sent him back to Pilate. And Herod and Pilate became friends that very day, [although] before this, they had been enemies. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 18:28-40

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then, Jesus was taken from Caiaphas to the Praetorium. It was early, and the Jews themselves did not enter into the Praetorium in order not to be made ritually impure and to be able to eat the Passover. For this reason, Pilate went out to them and asked, “What accusation do you bring against this man?”

“If he were not a criminal,” they replied, “we would not have handed him over to you.”

At this, Pilate said to them, “Take him yourselves and judge him according to your law.”

Then, the Jews told him, “It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death!” (This was to fulfill the word which Jesus had spoken might be fulfilled, by which he had indicated by what kind of death he would die).

So Pilate went back into the Praetorium. Having called Jesus, he asked him, “Are you the King ofthe Jews?”

Jesus answered, “Do you say this by yourself, or did others tell you about me?”

Pilate answered, “I am not a Jew, am I? Your own nation and the chief priests delivered you to me. What have you done?”

Jesus replied, “My Kingdom is not of this world! If my Kingdom were of this world, my servants would have fought so that I would not be delivered to the Jews. But as it is, my Kingdom is not from here.”

Pilate therefore said to him, “Are you a king then?”

Jesus answered, “You say that I am a king. I was born and I have come into the world for this reason: that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is ‘of the truth’ listens to my voice.”

Pilate said to him, “What is truth?”

When he had said this, he went out again to the Jews, and said, “I find no basis for a charge against him. But you have a custom, that I should release someone to you at the Passover. Therefore, do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?”

Then they all shouted back, “Not this man, but Barabbas!” Now Barabbas was a rebel. Glory be to God forever.

### The Third Hour of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Genesis 48:1-19a

From the book of Genesis of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now it came to pass after these things that Joseph was told, “Indeed your father is sick”; and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim, and went to Jacob. Thus Jacob was told, “Look, your son Joseph is coming to you”; and Israel strengthened himself and sat up on the bed. Then Jacob said to Joseph, “My God appeared to me at Luz in the land of Canaan and blessed me and said to me, ‘Behold, I will increase and multiply you; and I will make of you a gathering of nations, and give this land to your seed after you as an everlasting possession.’

“Now therefore, your two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, who were born to you in the land of Egypt before I came to you in Egypt, are mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine. Your offspring whom you beget after them shall take possession of their inheritances within the tribes of their brothers. But as for me, when I came from Mesopotamia of Syria, Rachel died beside me in the land of Canaan on the way, when there was but a little distance to go to Ephrath; and I buried her there on the way to Ephrath” (that is, Bethlehem).

Then Israel saw Joseph’s sons, and said, “Who are these with you?” So Joseph said to his father, “They are my sons God gave me here.” Jacob then said, “Bring them to me that I may bless them.” Now the eyes of Israel were dim by reason of old age, and he could not see. Then Joseph brought them near him, and he kissed and embraced them. Then Israel said to Joseph, “I had not thought to see your face; but in fact, God has also shown me your seed.” So Joseph brought them from beside his knees, and they bowed down with their face to the ground.

Then Joseph took them both, Ephraim with his right hand toward Israel’s left hand, and Manasseh with his left hand toward Israel’s right hand, and brought them near him. Thus Israel stretched out his right hand and laid it on Ephraim’s head, who was the younger, and his left hand on Manasseh’s head, guiding his hands knowingly, for Manasseh was the firstborn. Then he blessed them and said:

“God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac were well-pleasing,

The God who has fed me all my life long to this day,

The Angel who redeemed me from all evil,

Bless these lads;

Let my name be named upon them,

And the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac;

And let them grow into a great multitude in the midst of the earth.” took hold of his father’s hand to remove it from Ephraim’s head to Manasseh’s head. So Joseph said to his father, “Not so, my father, for this one is the firstborn; put your right hand on his head.” But his father refused and said, “I know, my son, I know.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 50:4-9

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“The Lord gives Me the tongue of the learned, so as to know when to speak a word at a fitting time; and He causes My ear to listen each morning. The Lord’s instruction opens My ears, and I am not disobedient, nor do I contradict Him.

“I gave My back to whips, and My cheeks to blows; and I turned not away My face from the shame of spitting. The Lord became My helper; therefore, I was not disgraced. But I made My face like a solid rock and knew I would not be ashamed. For He who pronounces Me righteous draws near. Who is he who judges Me? Let him oppose Me at the same time. Who is he who judges Me? Let him come near Me. Behold, the Lord will help Me. Who will harm Me? Behold, all of you will grow old like a garment, and old age will devour you, as a moth does a garment.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 3:9c-15

Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Woe to their soul, for they planned evil upon themselves, saying, “Let us hand over the righteous man, for he is burdensome to us.” They shall eat the fruit of their doings. Woe to the wicked! It shall be ill with him, for the reward of his hands shall be given him. “O My people, your punishers gather you, and those who make demands of you rule over you. O My people, those who bless you lead you astray and trouble the path of your feet.” The Lord stands up to plead and stands to judge His people. The Lord will enter into judgment with the elders of His people and His princes: “For you set fire to My vineyard and the plunder of the poor is in your houses. What do you mean by crushing My people and grinding the faces of the poor?”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 63:1-7a

And again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Who is this who comes from Edom with red garments from Bozrah, so beautiful in His apparel, with force of strength? “I speak of righteousness and saving judgment.” Why are Your garments red and Your apparel as one who treads in a winepress? “I am full of the treading of grapes, and there is no man with Me among the nations. I trampled them in My anger, and crushed them like earth, and brought down their blood to the ground. For the day of recompense has come upon them, and the year of redemption has arrived. I looked, but there was no helper; and I observed, but there was no one to help; therefore, My arm delivered them, and My anger was suddenly present. So I trampled them in My wrath and brought their blood down to the ground.”

I remembered the Lord’s mercy, the praises of the Lord in all things in which the Lord recompenses us.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Job 29:21-30:10

From the book of Job the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“Men heard and listened to me

And kept silence for my counsel.

At my word they did not speak again,

And they were very glad when I spoke to them.

They waited for my speech

As the thirsty earth for the rain.

If I laughed at them, they did not believe it,

And the light of my countenance did not fail.

I chose the way for them and sat as a ruler;

And I dwelt as a king in the army,

As one who comforts mourners.

“But now they laugh me to scorn,

Men younger than I, whose fathers I disdained;

Whom I did not deem worthy to be put

With the dogs of my pastures.

Indeed, what profit is the strength of their hands to me?

For them the full term of life was lost.

In want and famine, they are childless.

Yesterday they fled to a waterless desert in anguish and misery.

They are those who surround the noisy salt places,

Who have salty herbs for their food,

And who are also considered worthless

And deficient of every good thing,

And chew on the roots of trees because of their great hunger.

Thieves have risen up against me,

Whose houses were holes in the rocks,

Who cry out among the rustling bushes

And live under the wild shrubs.

They are the sons of fools and dishonored men,

Whose name and fame were extinguished from the earth.

“But now I am their lyre,

And they have me as their byword.

They detest me and keep their distance.

They do not hesitate to spit in my face.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 37:18, 21:17ab

A Psalm of David.

For I am ready for scourges,

and my pain is ever with me.

a pack of dogs surround me,

and an assembly of evil doers enclose me.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 27:15-26

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Now, on the [occasion of the] feast, the governor had the custom to release one prisoner to the crowd, whoever they desired. At that time, they had a notable prisoner called Barabbas. When they were gathered, Pilate asked them, “Who do you want me to release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus, who is called Christ?” For he knew that it was because of envy that they had arrested him.

While Pilate was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent a note to him that said, “Have nothing to do with that righteous man, for today, I have suffered many things in a dream because of him.” Now, the chief priests and the presbyters convinced the crowds to ask for Barabbas and to destroy Jesus. But the governor asked them, “Which one of the two do you want me to release to you?”

They said, “Barabbas!” Pilate said to them, “What then shall I do to Jesus, who is called Christ?” They all replied, “Let him be crucified!” The governor asked, “Why? What evil has he done?” But they cried out loudly, saying, “Let him be crucified!”

And so, when Pilate saw that nothing was being gained, but rather that a riot was starting, he took water and washed his hands in front of the crowd, saying, “I am innocent of the blood of this righteous person. You see to it.”

All the people answered, “May his blood be on us, and on our children!”

At this, he released Barabbas to them, but had Jesus flogged and delivered to be crucified. Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 15:6-25

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

Now, he used to release to the Jews one prisoner on the occasion of the feast, whichever one they asked of him. There was one called Barabbas,

who was then in prison with the rebels who had committed murder during the uprising. The multitude, crying aloud, began to ask Pilate to do as he always did for them. Pilate answered them, “Do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?” For he understood that it was from envy that the chief priests had delivered Jesus. But the chief priests stirred up the crowd so that Pilate would release Barabbas to them, instead [of Jesus]. Pilate again asked them, “What then should I do to the one whom you call the King of the Jews?”

“Crucify him!”, they shouted

Pilate said to them, “Why, what evil has he done?”

But they shouted even louder, “Crucify him!”

Wishing to please the crowd, Pilate released Barabbas to them, and after having Jesus flogged, he handed him over to be crucified.

The soldiers led Jesus away inside the courtyard which is [called] the Praetorium, and they called together the whole cohort. They clothed him with purple, and weaving a crown of thorns, they put it on his head. They began to salute him, “Hail, King of the Jews!” They struck his head with a reed, spat on him, and bowing their knees, worshiped him. After mocking him, they stripped him of the purple [cloak] and put his own garments on him. Then they led him out to crucify him.

Simon of Cyrene, the father of Alexander and Rufus was then returning from the countryside and passing by. The soldiers compelled him to go the place called Golgotha, which means, “The place of a skull.” Theyoffered him wine mixed with myrrh to drink, but he did not take it.

Then they crucified him and shared his garments among them, casting lots for them to see what each one would take. It was the third hour when they crucified him. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 23:13-25

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

Pilate called together the chief priests, the rulers and the people. He said to them, “You brought this man to me as someone who perverts the people, and behold, I did not find this man guilty of any of your charges against him. Neither has Herod, for he has sent him back. As you can see, this

man has done nothing worthy of death! Therefore, I will punish him and [then] release him.”

Now, Pilate had to release one prisoner to them at the feast. But they all cried out together, saying, “Away with this man! Release Barabbas tous!” This one had been thrown into prison for a certain rebellion in the city, and for murder.

Then Pilate addressed them once more, desiring to release Jesus. But they shouted, saying, “Crucify! Crucify him!”

For the third time, Pilate said to them, “Why? What evil has this man done? I have found no reason for death in him. I will therefore chastise him and release him.” But they were insistent with loud voices, demanding that Jesus be crucified. And their shouts and the shouts of the chief priests prevailed. So Pilate decreed that what they were asking for should be done. He released the man who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder, as the people had requested. But Jesus, he delivered up to their will. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 19:1-12

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Then, Pilate took Jesus and had him flogged. The soldiers twisted thorns into a crown, placed it on his head, and they dressed him in a purple garment. They kept saying, “Hail, King of the Jews!” and they kept slapping him.

Then, Pilate went out again. He said to the Jews, “Behold, I bring him out to you, so that you may know that I find no basis for a charge against him.”

When Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment, Pilate said to them, “Behold, the man!”

But when the chief priests and the officers saw Jesus, they shouted, “Crucify! Crucify!”

Pilate answered, “Take him yourselves, and crucify him, for I find no basis for a charge against him.”

The Jews insisted, “We have a law, and according to our law, he should die, because he made himself the Son of God.”

But when Pilate heard these words, he was even more afraid. Returning into the Praetorium, he asked Jesus, “Where are you from?” But Jesus gave him no answer. Then Pilate asked him, “Are you not speaking to me? Do you not know that I have power to release you, and the power to crucify you?”

Jesus answered, “You would have no power at all against me, unless it were given to you from above. Therefore, he who delivered me to you has a greater sin.”

From then on, Pilate tried to release Jesus, but the Jews cried out, “If you release this man, you are not Caesar’s friend! Everyone who makes himself a king speaks against Caesar!” Glory be to God forever.

### The Sixth Hour of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Numbers 21:1-9

From the book of Numbers of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now the Canaanite king of Arad, who was dwelling in the desert, heard the news—for Israel came by way of Atharim—therefore, he made war against Israel; and they carried off captives from them as booty. Then Israel made a vow to the Lord, and said, “If You will indeed deliver this people into my hand, I will anathematize him and his cities.” So the Lord listened to the voice of Israel and delivered up the Canaanites; and they anathematized him and his cities. Therefore, they called the name of that place Anathema.

Then they departed from Mount Hor by the Way of the Red Sea; and they went around the land of Edom, and the people became discouraged on the way. So the people spoke against God and against Moses, “Why did you bring us up out of Egypt to kill us in the desert? For there is no bread nor water, and our soul is weary of this worthless bread.” So the Lord sent venomous serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and many of the children of Israel died. Then the people came to Moses, and were saying, “We sinned, for we spoke against the Lord and against you; therefore, pray to the Lord, and let Him take away the serpent from us.” So Moses prayed for the people. Then the Lord said to Moses, “Make a serpent for yourself and put it on a signal pole; and it shall be, if a serpent should bite someone, when the one bitten looks at it, he shall live.” So Moses made a copper serpent and put it on a signal pole; and it happened, when a serpent bit anyone, and he looked at the copper serpent, he lived.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 53:7b-12

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and as a lamb is silent before his shearers, so He opens not His mouth. In His humiliation His judgment was taken away, and who will declare His generation? For His life is taken from the earth, and because of the lawlessness of My people He was led to death. I will appoint evil men for His burial and rich men for His death, because He committed no lawlessness, nor was deceit found in His mouth. The Lord wishes to cleanse Him of His wound, and if You give an offering for sin, Your soul shall see a long-lived seed. The Lord wishes to take away the pain of His soul, to show Him light, to form Him with understanding, and to pronounce righteous the Righteous One who serves many well; and He shall bear their sins. Therefore He shall inherit many, and will divide the spoil with the strong, because His soul was delivered over to death. He was considered among the lawless, and He bore the sins of many, and was delivered over because of their sins.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 12:2-13:10

Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Behold, God is my Savior and Lord. I will trust in Him and be saved by Him. I will not be afraid, for the Lord is my glory and my praise. He has become my salvation.” You will draw water with gladness from the wells of salvation. In that day, you will say, “Praise the Lord; call upon His name. Declare His glorious things among the Gentiles and make mention that His name is exalted. Sing to the name of the Lord, for He has done great things. Declare this in all the earth. Exult and be glad, O inhabitants of Zion, for the Holy One of Israel is exalted in her midst.”

The vision against Babylon seen by Isaiah the son of Amoz:

“Lift up a sign on the mountain of the plain and raise your voice to them. Do not fear; comfort with your hand; open the gates, O you rulers. I command and I lead them. They are sanctified, and I lead them. My mighty ones come to fulfill My anger—rejoicing and insulting at the same time.” The sound of many nations upon the mountains, like that of many nations, the voice of kings and nations gathered together—the Lord of hosts commanded a warring nation to come from a far country, from the end of heaven, the Lord and His weapons, to destroy all the inhabited world. Wail, for the day of the Lord is at hand, and destruction will come from God. Therefore every hand will grow weary, and every man’s soul will be fearful. The elders will be troubled. Pangs will take hold of them, like a woman in childbirth, and they will wail at one another and be amazed; and their countenance shall change like a flame. Behold, the day of the Lord is coming, a day that cannot be averted, a day of anger and wrath, to make all the inhabited world a desert, and to destroy the sinners from it. For the stars of heaven and Orion and all the ornament of heaven will not give their light. It will be dark when the sun goes forth, and the moon will not give its light.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Amos 8:9-12

From the book of Amos the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“And it will come to pass in that day,” says the Lord God, “the sun will set at noon, and the light of day will grow dark over the land. And I shall turn your feasts into mourning and all your songs into lamentation. I shall place sackcloth on every waist and make every head bald. They shall be as one mourning a beloved one, and those with them as a day of grief.”

“Behold, the days will come,” says the Lord, “that I shall send a famine across the land; not a famine of bread nor a thirst for water, but famine to hear the words of the Lord. The waters will be unsettled as far as the sea. And from the north to the east men will scurry about seeking to find the word of the Lord, but they will not find it.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 37:21cd, 22a, 21:17c, 18a, 19, 8b, 9

A Psalm of David.

They cast me off, [I,] the beloved, like a horrid corpse[.

And they put nails in My flesh.]

Do not forsake me, O Lord… my God.

They have pierced my hands and my feet.

They counted all my bones;

They divided my garments among themselves,

and they cast lots for my clothing.

They [have spoken] with their lips and [shook] their heads, [saying,]

“He trusted in the Lord. Let Him rescue him;

let Him save him, if He wanted him.”

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 27:27-45

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then, the governor’s soldiers took Jesus into the praetorium and gathered the whole garrison against him. They stripped him and put a scarlet robe on him. They made a crown of thorns and placed it on his head, and a reed in his right hand. They knelt down before him, and mocked him, saying, “Hail, King of the Jews!” They spat on him, took the reed and struck him on the head. When they had mocked him, they removed the robe from him, put his [own] clothes on him and led him away to crucify him.

As they were coming out, the soldiers found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name, and they compelled him to go with them and to carry the cross. They arrived to a place called “Golgotha,” which means, “The place of a skull.” They gave him sour wine to drink mixed with gall, but having tasted it, he would not drink. After crucifying him, they divided his clothing among them, casting lots, so that what had been spoken by the prophet might be fulfilled: ‘They divided my garments among them, and for my clothing they cast lots. Then, the soldiers sat and watched him. They placed above his head the accusation against him in these words, “THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF THE JEWS.”

Two rebels were also crucified with him, one on his right hand and one on the left. Those who passed by blasphemed him, shaking their heads and saying, “You who [would] destroy the sanctuary and rebuild it in three days, save yourself! If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross!”

Likewise the chief priests also mocked him, with the scribes, and the presbyters, saying, “He saved others, but he cannot save himself! If he is the King of Israel, let him come down from the cross now, and we will believe in him! He trusts in God. Let God deliver him now, if he wants him; for he said, ‘I am the Son of God.’” The rebels also who were crucified with him also reviled him in the same way.

**From the sixth hour, there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.** Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 15:26-33

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

The written notice of his accusation was written above him, “THE KING OF THE JEWS.” With him, they also crucified two rebels; one on his right hand, and one on his left. The Scripture was fulfilled, which says, “He was numbered with transgressors.”

Those who passed by blasphemed him, shaking their heads and saying, “So! You who would destroy the sanctuary and rebuild it in three days, save yourself [now] and come down from the cross!”

In the same way the chief priests also, along with the scribes, were mocking him among themselves and saying, “He saved others! He cannot save himself! Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, so that we may see and believe him.” Those who were crucified with him also insulted him.

When the sixth hour came, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 23:26-44

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

As the soldier were leading Jesus away, they seized Simon, a Cyrenian [who was] coming from the countryside. They laid the cross on him, to carry it after Jesus. A great multitude of the people followed him, including women who also mourned and lamented him. But Jesus, turning to them, said, “Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children! For behold, the days are coming in which people will say, ‘Blessed are the barren, the wombs that never bore, and the breasts that never nursed.’ Then, people will begin to tell the mountains, ‘Fall on us!’ and to tell the hills, ‘Cover us.’ For if they do these things when the wood is green, what will be done when it is dry?”

There were also others, two criminals, [who were] led with him to be put to death.

When they arrived to the place which is called The Skull, they crucified him there with the criminals, one on the right and the other on the left.

Jesus said, “Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing.”

Dividing his garments among them, the soldiers cast lots. The people stood by, watching, and with them the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, “He saved others! Let him save himself, if this is the anointed one of God, the chosen one!”

The soldiers also mocked him, coming up to him, offering him vinegar, and saying, “If you are the King of the Jews, save yourself!”

An inscription was also written over him in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, “This is the king of the Jews.”

One of the criminals who hanged there insulted him, saying, “Are you not the Christ? Save yourself and us as well!”

But the other spoke up and rebuked him, saying, “Do you not even fear God, since you are under the same condemnation? We indeed [are punished] justly, because we are receiving the due reward for our deeds, but this man has done nothing wrong.” He then said to Jesus, “Lord, remember me when you come in your Kingdom.”

And Jesus said to him, “Amen I tell you: today, you will be with me in Paradise.”

It was now about the sixth hour, and darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 19:13-27

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

When Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus out and sat down on the judgment seat at a place called “The Pavement,” and in Hebrew, “Gabbatha.” Now it was the Preparation Day of the Passover, at about the sixth hour. He said to the Jews, “Behold, your King!”

But they shouted, “Away with him! Away with him! Crucify him!”

Pilate asked them, “Shall I crucify your King?”

The chief priests answered, “We have no king but Caesar!” And so, Pilate delivered Jesus to them, to be crucified. Accordingly, the guards took Jesus and led him away. He went out, bearing his cross, to the place called “The Place of a Skull,” which is called in Hebrew, “Golgotha.” There, they crucified him, and along with him two other men, one on each side and Jesus in the middle. Pilate also wrote a notice and had it placed on the cross. It read, “Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews.” Many of the Jews read this inscription because the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city, and it was written in Hebrew, Latin, and Greek. Then, the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, “Do not write, ‘The King of the Jews,’ but, ‘he said, I am King of the Jews.’”

Pilate answered, “What I have written, I have written.”

After the soldiers had crucified Jesus, they took his garments and divided it into four parts, to every soldier a part; with the tunic remaining. Now, the tunic was without seam, woven from the top throughout. Then, they said to one another, “Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it to decide whose it will be!” This was to fulfill the Scripture which says:

*They have divided my garments among them and*

*for my cloak they cast lots.*

And this is what the soldiers did. But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother’s sister (Mary the wife of Clopas), and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus saw his mother and the disciple whom he loved standing there, he said to his mother, “Woman, behold your son!” Then he said to the disciple, “Behold, your mother!” And from that hour, the disciple took her to his own home. Glory be to God forever.

### The Ninth Hour of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Jeremiah 11:17-12:13

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O Lord, teach me, and I will know. Then I saw their purpose. For I did not know I was like an innocent lamb led to be sacrificed. They plotted an evil device against me, saying, “Come, let us put wood in his bread, and destroy him root and branch from the land of the living, so his name might not be remembered any longer.” But, O Lord, You who judge righteously, who tests minds and hearts, let me see Your vengeance on them, for I have revealed my righteous plea to You.

Therefore thus says the Lord against the men of Anathoth, against those who seek my life, and who say, “Do not prophesy in the name of the Lord, lest you die by our hands”— “Behold, I will visit them. The young men shall die by the sword, and their sons and daughters shall die by famine. There shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring calamities on the inhabitants of Anathoth in the year of their visitation.”

O Lord, You are righteous, that I may plead my case with You, to speak to You concerning judgments. Why does the way of the ungodly prosper, and all who deal treacherously flourish? You planted them, and they took root. They bear children and are fruitful. You are near in their mouth, but far from their mind. But You, O Lord, know me. You have proven my heart before You. Set them apart for the day of slaughter. How long will the land mourn and the grass of the field wither, because of the vices of those who dwell in it? The cattle and the birds are destroyed, because they said, “God will not see our ways.”

“Your feet run and grow weary. How then will you prepare yourself to run with horses? You are confident when the land is peaceful, but what will you do when the Jordan floods the land? But even your brothers and the house of your father dealt treacherously with you. They cried out and gathered together in pursuit of you. Do not trust them because they will speak fair words to you.

“I forsook My house and left My inheritance. I gave My beloved inheritance into the hands of its enemies. For My inheritance became to Me like a lion in the forest. It raised its voice against Me; therefore, I hated it. Is not My inheritance the cave of a hyena to Me, or a cave it walks around? Gather together all the wild beasts of the field and let them come to devour her. Many shepherds destroyed My vineyard and defiled My portion. They turned My pleasant portion into an impassable desert. It was made a complete ruin. The whole land was utterly destroyed for My sake, because there was no man who took it to heart. The tormentors come to every passage in the desert, because the sword of the Lord will devour from one end of the land to the other. No flesh has any peace. Sow fires and reap thorns. Their portions will not profit them. Be ashamed of your boasting because of your disgrace before the Lord.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Zechariah 14:5d-11

From the book of Zecheriah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And the Lord my God shall come and all the saints with Him. And in that day, it shall be that there will not be any light, but there shall be cold and frost for one day, and that day shall be known to the Lord. It will be neither a day nor a night, but towards evening there will be light.

And in that day living water shall come forth out of Jerusalem, half of it toward the eastern sea and half toward the western sea. So it will be in both summer and spring. And the Lord shall be King of all the earth, and in that day the Lord shall be one Lord, and His name one name, encircling all the land, even the wilderness from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem. But Rama shall remain in her place; from Benjamin’s Gate to the place of the First Gate; to the Gate of the Corners, and to the Tower of Hananeel, as far as the king’s winepresses, they will dwell in her, and it will no longer be a curse. Jerusalem shall dwell securely.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 68:2, 3a, 22

A Psalm of David.

Save me, O God,

for the waters have come in, even to my soul.

I am stuck in [mire of death].

They gave me gall for my food,

and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 27:46-50

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

About the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, “Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?” That is, “My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?”

Some of those who stood there heard it and said, “This man is calling Elias!”

Immediately, one of them ran to take a sponge; he filled it with vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. But the others said, “Let him be. Let us see whether Elias comes to save him.”

Jesus cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 15:34-37

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

At the ninth hour, Jesus cried out with a loud voice, “Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?” which is, being interpreted, “My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?”

Some of those who stood by, when they heard this, exclaimed, “Behold, he is calling Elias!”

One [of them] ran to fill a sponge with vinegar. He put it on a reed and gave it to Jesus to drink. Then he said, “Let us leave him alone and see if Elias will come to take him down.”

But Jesus cried out with a loud voice and gave up the spirit. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 23:45-46

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

The sun was darkened, and the veil of the sanctuary was torn in two. Crying with a loud voice, Jesus said, “Father, into your hands I commit my spirit!” Having said this, he breathed his last. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 19:28-30

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

After this, perceiving that all things were now accomplished, and so that the Scripture might be fulfilled, Jesus said, “I am thirsty.” Now, a vessel full of sour wine had been placed there; so the soldiers put a sponge full of the sour wine on [a stick of] hyssop and held it at his mouth. Then, after Jesus received the sour wine, Jesus said, “It is accomplished!” And he bowed his head and gave up his spirit. Glory be to God forever.

### The Eleventh Hour of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Exodus 12:1-14

From the book of Exodus of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now the Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, “This month shall be your beginning of months; it shall be the first month of the year to you. Speak to all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, ‘On the tenth day of this month every man shall take for himself a lamb, according to the family households, a lamb for each home. If there be too few in a household, let him and his neighbor next to his house take it according to the number of souls; he will make his count in lambs according to the needs of each one. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year. You shall take it from the sheep or the kids. Then you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month, and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at twilight. Then they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses where they eat it. They shall eat the flesh on that night, roasted in fire; with unleavened bread and bitter herbs they shall eat it. Do not eat it raw, nor boiled at all with water, but roasted in fire—its head with its legs and its entrails. You shall let none of it remain until morning, nor shall you break a bone of it; and what remains of it until morning you shall burn with fire. Thus you shall eat it: with a belt on your waist, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand. You shall eat it in haste. It is the Lord’s Pascha. For I will pass through the land of Egypt on that night and will strike all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute vengeance: I am the Lord. Now the blood shall be a sign for you on the houses where you are; and when I see the blood, I will pass over you; and the plague shall not be on you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt. So this day shall be to you a memorial; and you shall keep it as a feast to the Lord throughout your generations. You shall keep it as a feast by an everlasting ordinance.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Athanasius the Apostolic. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

It is written in the books, that if our souls are bound by the Law of God, then the powers of darkness cannot prevail over us. But, if we depart away from God, they will overpower us.

Therefore, if you wish to be saved, meditate on God's rich love and wisdom. Stretch your hands in the likeness of the Cross to cross over that great sea which is this world, and thus reach God. Stay away from those things that hinder you from crossing over, such things as belong to those who are outside the catholic Church. I mean, disbelief, fornication, gossip, and love of mon-ey, which is the root of all evil.

Behold, the sign of the Cross is spread over all the creation! For, if the sun stretches not its rays, it can-not give light, and so too the moon. The birds also, if they stretch not their wings, cannot fly, and the ships too, if they stretch not their sails, cannot sail.

Behold, Moses, the archprophet, when he spread his arms, conquered Amalek; and Thekla, when she was thrown unto the lions, was saved through the sign of the Cross.

Find your comfort in the Church, where you are nourished by the scripture, and by the heavenly bread, and the blood of Christ.

Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Athanasius, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen

##### Psalm 142:6a, 7, 30:6

A Psalm of David.

I spread forth my hands to You;

Hear me quickly, O Lord:

my spirit has failed.

Do not turn Your face from me,

lest I become like those who go down to the pit.

I will entrust my spirit into Your hands;

You have redeemed me, O Lord God of truth.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 27:51-56

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Behold, the veil of the sanctuary was torn in two from the top to the bottom. The earth quaked and the rocks were split. The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised and came out of the tombs after his resurrection. (They entered into the holy city and appeared to many). Now, when the centurion and those who were with him watching Jesus saw the earthquake and the things that were taking place, they became extremely fearful and said, “Truly, this was the Son of God.”

Many women who had followed Jesus from Galilee to serve him were there, watching from afar. Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee. Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 15:38-41

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

The veil ofthe sanctuary was torn in two from the top to the bottom. When the centurion who stood there in front of Jesus saw that he had cried out like this and breathed his last, he said, “Truly this man was Son of God!”

There were also women watching from afar, among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome. When Jesus was in Galilee, they had followed him and served him; along with many other women who had come up with him to Jerusalem. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 23:47-49

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

When the centurion saw what had taken place, he glorified God, saying, “Certainly, this was a righteous man.” When all the multitudes that had come together to see this saw what had happened, they returned home beating their breasts. But all those who knew him and the women who followed with him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 19:31-37

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

Because it was the Day of Preparation, in order that the bodies would not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a great day), the Jews asked Pilate that the legs [of those crucified] might be broken, and that they might be removed. Therefore, the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first who has been crucified with Jesus, then the legs of the other. But when they came to Jesus and saw that he was already dead, they did not break his legs. However, one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and immediately, blood and water came out. He who has seen [this] has borne witness, and his testimony is true. He knows that he tells the truth, so that you may believe. For these things happened so that the Scripture might be fulfilled, “Not one of his bones will be broken.” Again, another Scripture says, “They will look on him whom they pierced.” Glory be to God forever.

### The Twelfth Hour of Great and Holy Friday

#### The Prophecies

##### Lamentations 3:1-62

From the Lamentations of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“I am the man who sees poverty

By the rod of His anger upon me.

He took me and led me away

Into darkness, and not into light.

Surely He has turned His hand against me

Throughout the day.

“He has aged my flesh and my skin

And has broken my bones.

He has besieged me

And surrounded my head;

He has worn me down with hardships.

He set me in dark places

As those long dead.

“He hedged me in,

And I cannot come forth;

He made my brazen chain heavy.

Though I will call and cry out,

He shuts out my prayer.

He has blocked my ways

And obstructed my paths;

He has troubled me.

“He is a bear lying in wait for me

Like a lion in a hidden place.

After I departed, He eagerly pursued and caught me;

He has utterly ruined me.

He bent his bow

And set me up as a target for the arrow.

“He caused the arrows of His quiver

To pierce my loins.

I became a laughingstock to all my people,

And their song all the day.

He has filled me with bitterness

And drenched me with gall.

“He also broke my teeth with gravel

And fed me with ashes.

He took away peace from my soul,

And I have forgotten the good things.

Therefore I said, ‘My victory and my hope

Have perished from the Lord.’

“I remembered by reason of my poverty,

And because of my persecution, I remembered my bitterness and gall.

My soul shall remember

And meditate within me.

I will fix this in my heart;

Therefore, I will endure.

“The Lord is good to those who wait for Him,

To the soul who will seek Him, the Good One.

He will wait for and quietly expect

The salvation of the Lord.

It is good for a man when he takes up

A yoke in his youth.

“He will sit alone and be silent,

Because he bears it on himself.

He will give his cheek to the one who strikes him,

And he will be filled with insults.

Yet the Lord shall not reject him forever.

“For He who humbles will have compassion

According to the abundance of His mercy.

For He does not afflict willingly,

Though He humbles the children of men.

“To humble all the prisoners of the earth

Under His feet,

“To turn aside the judgment of a man

Before the face of the Most High,

And to condemn a man

Before he is judged,

The Lord does not command.

Who thus speaks,

And it comes to pass?

The Lord has not commanded it,

“For evil and good shall not proceed

From the mouth of the Most High.

Why should a living man complain,

A man concerning his sin?

Our way has been searched out and examined;

Therefore we shall turn to the Lord.

“Let us lift our hearts and our hands

To the Most High in heaven.

We have sinned and acted in an ungodly way;

Thus You have not shown us mercy.

But You visited us in anger

And drove us away.

You have put us to death

And not spared us.

“You veiled Yourself with a cloud

Because of our prayer.

To close my eyes and to reject me,

You have placed us in the midst of the peoples.

All our enemies have opened

Their mouth against us.

“Fear and anger have come upon us,

Yes, devastation and destruction.

My eyes will shed tears for forgiveness

Because of the destruction of the daughter of my people.

My eyes are drowned with tears,

And I will not keep silent;

So there shall be no rest,

“Until the Lord bends down

And sees from heaven.

My eyes will bring suffering in my soul

Because of all the daughters of the city.

My enemies hunted me down

Without cause, like a sparrow.

“They put my life to death in the pit

And threw a stone at me.

Water flowed over my head;

I said, ‘I am rejected.’

I called on Your name, O Lord,

From the lowest pit.

“You heard my voice;

Do not hide Your ears from my supplication.

You drew near at my call on the day I called upon You.

You said to me, ‘Do not fear.’

O Lord, You pleaded the case for my soul;

You redeemed my life.

“O Lord, You saw my troubles;

You judged my cause.

You saw all their vengeance

In all their reasoning against me.

You heard their taunts

And all their plots against me,

“And the lips of those who rose up against me,

And their meditations against me all the day.

Look at their eyes

As they sit down and rise up.

You shall render a recompense to them, O Lord,

According to the works of their hands.

“You shall repay them as a covering

Your hardship for them.

You shall pursue them in Your wrath and utterly destroy them

From under heaven, O Lord.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 87:7, 22:4ab, 44:7, 9

A Psalm of David.

They laid me in the deepest pit,

in dark places and in the shadow of death.

For even though I walk through the shadow of death,

I will fear no evils, for You are with me.

Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; *[Alleluia.]*

the sceptre of Your Kingdom is a sceptre of justice.

Your garments are fragrant with myrrh, stacte and cassia.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 27:57-61

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

When evening came, a rich man from Arimathaea, named Joseph, who himself was also a disciple of Jesus arrived. This man went to Pilate, asked for the body of Jesus and Pilate gave order that the body be delivered [to him]. Joseph took the body, wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had carved out in the rock. He then rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb and departed. Mary Magdalene was there, and also the other Mary, sitting opposite the tomb. Glory be to God forever.

##### Mark 15:42-16:1

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Mark.

Evening had now come. Because it was the Preparation Day, (the day before the Sabbath), Joseph of Arimathea, (a prominent council member who was also looking for the Kingdom of God,) came forward. He boldly went in to Pilate and asked for Jesus’ body. Pilate wondered if Jesus was already dead. Calling the centurion, he asked him whether Jesus had been dead for a long time. Having been assured of this by the centurion, he granted the body to Joseph.

So Joseph bought fine linen, took Jesus down and wrapped him in the linen cloth. Having placed him in a tomb which had been cut out of a rock, he rolled a stone against the door of the tomb. Mary Magdalene and Mary, the mother of Joses, saw where Jesus was laid.

When the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought spices in order to come and anoint him. Glory be to God forever.

##### Luke 23:50-56

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

And now, there was a man named Joseph, who was a member of the council, a good and righteous man (who had not consented to their counsel and deed). He was from Arimathaea, a city of the Jews, and he was also waiting for the Kingdom of God. This man went to Pilate and asked for Jesus’ body. He took it down and wrapped it in a linen shroud and laid him in a tomb that was cut in stone, where no one had ever been laid. It was the [day of the] Preparation, and the Sabbath was drawing near. The women who had come with him out of Galilee, followed [Joseph] and saw the tomb, and how his body was laid. They returned, and prepared spices and ointments. On the Sabbath, they rested according to the commandment. Glory be to God forever.

##### John 19:38-42

A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

After these things, Joseph of Arimathaea (who was a disciple of Jesus but secretly for fear of the Jews) asked Pilate for permission to take away the body of Jesus. Pilate gave him permission, and so Joseph came and took away his body. Nicodemus (who earlier had come to Jesus by night) also came and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred Roman pounds. Then, they took Jesus’ body and wrapped it in linen cloths with the spices, according to the burial custom of the Jews. Now, there was a garden at the place where Jesus had been crucified. In the garden, there was a new tomb in which no one had ever yet been laid. Then, because it was the Jewish day of Preparation and since the tomb was nearby, they laid Jesus there. Glory be to God forever.

## Bright Saturday

### Midnight

#### The Prophecies of Midnight

Note: while these are today considered prophecies read during the Midnight Vigil of Bright Saturday, they are in fact additional Canticles, which used to exist as a larger canon of Midnight Priase than the rite retains today. They remain in Bright Saturday as a vestige of the older, fuller rite, though now confused as prophecy readings.

##### Deuteronomy 32:1-43, The Second Canticle of Moses the Prophet

From the book of Deuteronomy of Moses the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“Take heed, O heaven, and I will speak;

And let the earth hear the words of my mouth.

Let my proverbial saying be awaited as the rain,

And let my words come down

As raindrops on the wild grass,

And as snowfall on the sown grass.

For I invoke the Lord’s name:

Ascribe greatness to our God.

He is God, His works are true;

And all His ways are judgment,

A faithful God and without injustice;

Righteous and holy is the Lord.

“They sinned; the blameworthy children are not His,

A generation twisted and perverse.

Is this how you repay the Lord,

O foolish and unwise people?

Is He not your Father, who acquired you?

Has He not made and created you?

“Remember the days of old,

Consider the years of many generations.

Ask your father, and he will tell you;

Your elders, and they will tell you:

When the Most High divided the nations,

When He scattered the sons of Adam,

He set the boundaries of the nations

By the number of God’s angels.

For the Lord’s portion became the people of Jacob;

The allotment of His inheritance is Israel.

“He provided for him in the desert,

In thirst of heat in a waterless place.

He encircled him; He instructed him;

He guarded him carefully as the apple of His eye.

As an eagle covers its nest,

Yearns after its young,

Spreading out its wings, taking them up,

Carrying them on its back,

So the Lord alone led them,

And there was no foreign god with them.

“He raised them on the strength of the land;

He fed them on the produce of the fields;

He suckled them on honey from the rock

And oil from the solid rock,

Butter of oxen and milk of sheep,

With fat of lambs and goats,

Of sons of bulls and goats,

With the choicest wheat;

And you drank wine, the blood of grapes.

“So Jacob ate and was filled, and the beloved kicked;

He grew fat, he grew thick, he is obese.

Then he forsook God who made him

And stood back from God his Savior.

They provoked Me to wrath against foreign gods;

With their abominations they embittered Me.

They sacrificed to demons, and not to God,

To gods they did not know;

New ones, recent gods arrived,

Which their fathers did not know.

You abandoned the God who begot you,

And forgot the God who nourished you.

“So the Lord saw it, and was jealous;

And He was provoked to anger by His sons and daughters.

Then He said, ‘I will turn My face from them,

And I will make known what their end will be;

For they are a perverse generation,

Sons in whom is no faith.

They provoked Me to jealousy by what is not God;

They moved Me to anger by their idols;

But I will provoke them to jealousy by those who are not a nation;

I will move them to anger by a foolish nation.

For a fire is kindled in My anger,

And shall burn to the lowest Hades;

It shall consume the land with its produce

And set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

‘I will gather evils on them;

I will spend My arrows on them.

They shall be wasted with hunger,

Devoured by birds and incurable disease;

I will also send against them the teeth of wild animals

With the anger of things crawling on the earth.

The sword shall make them childless outside,

And fear from the inner chambers,

For the young man and virgin,

The nursing child with the elder of gray hairs.

I said, “I will scatter them;

I will make their memory cease from among men,”

But for the wrath of the enemy, lest they live long,

Lest their adversary make a joint attack,

Lest they should say, “Our hand is high;

And it is not the Lord who did all this.” ’

“For they are a nation void of counsel,

Nor is there understanding in them.

They were not wise to understand these things;

Let them be concerned for the coming time.

How could one chase a thousand

And two put ten thousand to flight

Unless God had sold them,

And the Lord delivered them up?

For our God is not like their gods,

But our enemies are foolish.

For their vineyard is of the vineyard of Sodom,

And their vine is of Gomorrah;

Their grapes are grapes of gall;

Their clusters are bitter.

Their wine is the wrath of serpents,

And the incurable wrath of asps.

‘Behold, is this not laid up in store with Me,

Sealed up among My treasures?

I shall repay on the day of vengeance;

In time, when their foot shall slip;

For the day of their calamity is at hand,

And is waiting, ready for them.’

“For the Lord will judge His people,

And have compassion on His servants;

For He sees them disabled

And left in distress and weakened.

The Lord said,

‘Where are their gods in which they trusted?

Who ate the fat of their sacrifices,

And drank the wine of their drink offerings?

Let them rise and help you

And be your defender.

‘Now see, I, even I, am He,

And there is no God besides Me;

I kill and I make alive;

I wound and I heal;

Nor is there any who can deliver from My hands.

For I raise My hand to heaven,

And I swear by My right hand, and say,

“As I live forever,

for I whet My sword like lightning;

And My hand takes hold on judgment.

I will render vengeance on My enemies,

And repay those who hate Me.

I will make My arrows drunk from blood;

And My sword shall devour flesh

From the blood of the slain and the captives,

From the heads of the leaders of the enemy.” ’

“Rejoice, O Heavens, together with Him,

And worship Him, all the sons of God;

Rejoice, O Gentiles, with His people;

And let all the angels of God be strong with Him;

For He will avenge the blood of His sons

And render vengeance to His adversaries;

And the Lord will purify His people’s land.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### 1 Kings 2:1b-10 The Prayer of Hanna, Samuel’s Mother

From the book of Kings of Samuel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“My heart is strengthened in the Lord;

My horn is exalted in my God.

I smile at my enemies;

I rejoice in Your salvation.

Because no one is holy like the Lord,

No one is righteous like our God,

No one is holy but You.

Do not boast nor speak of high things;

Let no arrogance come from your mouth,

For the Lord is the God of knowledge;

And God is preparing His actions.

He weakened the bow of mighty men,

And those who are weak are girded with strength.

Those who were full of bread were made empty,

And the hungry have forsaken the land.

The barren woman has borne seven,

And she who has many children has become feeble.

The Lord kills and makes alive;

He brings down to Hades and raises up.

The Lord makes poor and rich;

He brings low and lifts up.

He raises the poor from the earth

And lifts the needy from the dung heap,

To set them among princely people

And make them inherit a throne of glory.

The One who gives a prayer to the one praying,

He blesses with righteous years;

For by strength no man can prevail.

The Lord makes His adversaries weak;

The Lord is holy.

Let not the man of learning boast in his understanding,

Nor let the man of might boast in his might,

Nor let the man of riches boast in his riches.

Only let the one who boasts boast in this:

To understand and to know the Lord

And to do justice and righteousness in the midst of the earth.

The Lord went up into the heaven and thundered.

The Lord judges the ends of the earth.

He gives strength to our leaders,

And He will exalt the horn of His Christ.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Habbakkuk 3:2-19 The Prayer of Habakkuk

From the book of Habbakkuk the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Lord, I have heard Your report and was afraid;

I considered Your works and was greatly astonished.

You shall be known between the two living creatures;

In the approaching years You shall be acknowledged;

You will be revealed when the time comes.

When my soul is troubled,

You will in wrath remember mercy.

God will come from Teman,

The Holy One from the mount of shaded leafy trees. Pause.

His excellence covered the heavens,

And the earth was full of His praise.

His brightness will be like the light;

Horns will be in His hand,

And He established a mighty love of His strength.

Before His face a word will go forth;

It will go out by the shoes of His feet.

The earth stood and was shaken to and fro;

He looked and the nations melted away.

The mountains were shattered by force;

The everlasting hills wasted away.

In the place of distresses, I saw His eternal ways.

The tents of the Ethiopians will be dismayed,

Even the tents of the land of Midian.

Were you angry, O Lord, with the rivers?

Or was Your wrath against the rivers,

Or was Your fury against the sea,

That You will mount on Your horses,

And Your chariot is salvation?

“You will stretch your bow against scepters,” says the Lord. Pause.

The land of rivers shall be torn asunder.

Many peoples will see you and be in travail,

Dispersing waters from its course.

The abyss uttered its voice;

Raising its form on high.

The sun arose, and the moon stood in its course;

At the light of Your arrows they went forth,

At the flashing of Your gleaming weapons.

You will bring low the land with threatening;

You will break the nations in wrath.

You went forth for the salvation of Your people,

To save Your anointed ones.

You brought death upon the heads of the lawless;

You brought bonds upon their neck. Pause.

You cut off the heads of rulers in amazement;

They shall tremble in it.

They will break their bridles

Like a poor man eating secretly.

You ran your horses into the sea,

Churning up the many waters.

I kept watch, and my belly trembled

From the sound of the prayer of my lips;

And trembling penetrated into my bones.

And my very frame of mind was troubled.

I shall rest in the day of tribulation

To go up to the people of my sojourn.

For though the fig tree will not bear fruit

And there be no grapes on the vines;

The labor of the olive tree fail

And the fields yield no food;

Though the sheep have no pasture

And there be no oxen in the cribs;

Yet I will glory in the Lord;

I will rejoice in God my Savior.

The Lord God is my strength;

He will direct my feet to the end;

He will set me upon high places,

So to conquer by His song.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Jonas 2:2-10 The Prayer of Jonas the Prophet

From the book of Jonas the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

And from the belly of the sea creature, Jonah prayed to the Lord his God, and said:

“I cried out in my affliction to the Lord, my God,

And He heard my voice;

Out of the belly of Hades, You heard the cry of my voice.

You cast me into the depths of the heart of the sea,

And rivers encompassed me;

All Your surging waters and Your waves passed over me.

And I said, ‘I have been driven away from Your sight;

Shall I again look with favor toward Your holy temple?’

Water is poured over me to my soul;

The lowest depth encircled me;

My head plunged into the clefts of the mountains.

I descended into the earth,

The bars of which are everlasting barriers;

Yet let my life ascend from corruption, O Lord, my God.

When my soul was failing from me, I remembered the Lord.

May my prayer be brought to You, into Your holy temple.

Those who follow vanity and lies forsake their own mercy.

But with a voice of thanksgiving and praise,

I will sacrifice to You.

As much as I vowed, I shall offer up to You,

To You, the Lord of Deliverance.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 38:10-20 The Prayer of King Hezekiah

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“I said at the end of my days near the gates of Hades, ‘I shall leave behind the remainder of my years.’ I said, ‘I shall no longer see the salvation of my God upon the earth; I shall no longer see a man among my kindred.’ I left behind what remained of my life. It went away and departed from me like one who takes down a tent. My breath became in me like the web of a weaver when she draws near to cut it. On that day I was given as to a lion until morning. So He broke my bones, for from day until night I was given over. Like a swallow, so shall I cry; I will mourn like a dove. My eyes fail from looking to the height of heaven toward the Lord, who delivered me and removed the pain of my soul. O Lord, it was told You concerning this, and You revived my breath; and I was comforted and lived. For You chose my soul that it should not perish, and You cast all my sins behind me. For those in Hades shall not praise You, neither will the dead bless You; nor shall those in Hades hope for Your mercy. The living shall praise You as I do. For from this day forward, I shall cause children to declare Your righteousness, O Lord of my salvation, and I shall not cease to bless You with the psaltery all the days of my life before the house of God.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### 2 Chronicles 37:1-15 The Prayer of King Manasses

The Prayer of Manasseh. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“O Lord Almighty, the God of our fathers, of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and their righteous seed; who made heaven and earth with all their ornamentation; who set the bounds of the sea by the word of Your command; who closed the abyss and sealed it by Your fearful and glorious name; before whom all things tremble and fear because of Your power; for the majesty of Your glory is unbearable, and the wrath of Your threats toward sinners cannot be withstood; yet Your merciful promise is immeasurable and unsearchable. For You are the Lord Most High, and are tenderhearted, patient, very merciful, and who repent toward the evils of man.

“Therefore You, O Lord God of the righteous, have not appointed repentance for the righteous, for Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, who have not sinned against You; but You have appointed repentance for me, a sinner, because I have sinned more than the number of the sands on the seashore. My lawlessness, O Lord, is multiplied. Yes, my lawlessness is multiplied, and I am not worthy to fix my eyes to behold the heights of heaven because of the multitude of my wrongdoings. I am bent down with so many iron chains that I shake my head over my sins, neither do I have any relief. For I have provoked Your anger and done evil in your sight. I have set up abominations and multiplied idols.

“Now therefore, I bow the knee of my heart, begging goodness from You. I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I know my lawlessness. I ask and beg you: forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and do not destroy me because of my lawlessness; neither reserve evils for me, nor be wrathful forever; nor condemn me to the lowest parts of the earth; for You are the Lord God of those who repent. And in me, though I am unworthy, You will show Your goodness, and will save me according to Your great mercy. Therefore I shall praise You continually all the days of my life, for all the powers of the heavens praise You, and Yours is the glory unto the ages. Amen.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 26:8b-20 The First Prayer of Isaias the Prophet

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

We hope in Your name and in the remembrance of You, which our soul desires at night. My spirit rises early in the morning to You, O God, for Your commands are a light upon the earth. Learn righteousness, you who dwell on the earth. The ungodly man ceases; he will not learn righteousness on the earth; he will not do the truth; let the ungodly man be taken away, that he may not see the glory of the Lord. O Lord, Your arm is exalted, but they did not know it. But when they know it, they shall be ashamed, for jealousy will seize an untaught people; and now fire will devour the adversaries. O Lord our God, grant us peace, for You render everything to us. O Lord our God, possess us; O Lord, we know no other besides You; we name Your name. The dead will not see life; neither will physicians raise them. Therefore You brought evils upon them and destroyed them, and took away every male of theirs. Bring more evils on them, O Lord, on the glorious of the earth. O Lord, I remembered You in my hard circumstances. Your chastening to us was a small affliction. As a woman with child is in pain and cries out in her pangs, when she draws near the time of her delivery, so we became Your beloved because of Your fear, O Lord. We have been with child, we have been in pain, and we have given birth. We brought forth the spirit of Your salvation on the earth. But the inhabitants of the world shall fall. The dead shall rise up; and those in the tombs shall arise. Those in the earth shall be glad, for your dew is a healing for them, but the land of the ungodly shall come to an end.” Come, my people, enter your closets and shut your door; hide yourself for a very short while, until the anger of the Lord is past.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 25:1-12 The Second Prayer of Isaias

Again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

O Lord my God, I will glorify You; I will sing a hymn to Your name, for You have done wonderful things, an ancient and true counsel. So be it, O Lord. For You made cities into a mound; You made the foundations of their strong cities fall. The city of the ungodly shall not be built forever. Therefore the poor people will bless You, and the cities of wronged people will praise You. For You were a helper to every humbled city, and a protection to those who were disheartened by reason of poverty. You will deliver them from evil men, and be a shelter of the thirsty and a breath of life to the wronged. They will bless You as discouraged people, thirsting in Zion because of ungodly men to whom You delivered us. Then the Lord of hosts shall do this to all the nations on this mountain. They shall drink in gladness; they shall drink wine; they shall anoint themselves with ointment on this mountain. Deliver all these things to the nations, for this is the counsel for all the nations. Death prevailed and swallowed them, but again God wiped away every tear from every face; He took away the disgrace of His people from all the earth; for the mouth of the Lord has spoken. Then it will be said in that day, “Behold, this is our God, in whom we hoped and rejoiced exceedingly; and we shall be glad in His salvation.” For on this mountain God will give them rest, and the Moabite shall be trampled down, in the manner the threshing floor is tread with wagons. He will spread forth His hands so as to humble man, to destroy him; and He will humble his arrogance—arrogance on which he laid his hands. The height of your refuge He will humble, and bring it down to the ground.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Isaias 26:1-9

And again from the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

In that day they shall sing this song in the land of Judah: “Behold, we have a strong city; He will make our salvation its surrounding wall. Open the gates; let the people enter who keep righteousness and guard the truth, and who lay hold of the truth and keep peace, because they hope forever in You, O Lord, the great and eternal God, who humbles and brings down those who dwell on high; the strong cities You will cast down; You will bring them down to the ground. The feet of the gentle and the humble shall tread them underfoot. The way of the godly is straight; and the way of the godly is prepared. For the way of the Lord is judgment. We hope in Your name and in the remembrance of You, which our soul desires at night. My spirit rises early in the morning to You, O God, for Your commands are a light upon the earth. Learn righteousness, you who dwell on the earth.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Lamentations 5:16-22 The Prayer of Jeremias the Prophet

From the Lamentations of Jeremias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

The crown fell from our head;

Woe to us, because we sinned!

Because of this, our heart has become painful;

Because of this, our eyes have remained in darkness.

On Mount Zion, because it is desolate,

Foxes pass through it.

“But You, O Lord, shall dwell forever,

Your throne from generation to generation.

Why will You utterly forget us?

Will You forsake us for so long a time?

Turn us back to You, O Lord,

And we shall be converted;

Renew our days as before.

For You have indeed rejected us,

And are exceedingly angry with us.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Baruch 2:11-15 The Prayer of Baruch the Prophet

From the book of Baruch the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

‘And now, O Lord God of Israel, who with a mighty hand led Your people out of the land of Egypt with signs and wonders, with great power and with outstretched arm, and made a name for Yourself then, as it continues to this day, we have sinned and acted ungodly, we have acted unrighteously, O Lord our God, against all Your commandments. Let Your wrath turn away from us, for only a few of us remain within the nations where You scattered us. O Lord, hear our prayer and our petition, and for Your own sake deliver us, and grant us mercy before those who have carried us into exile, in order that the whole earth may come to know that You are the Lord our God, for Israel and his descendants are called by Your name.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### 3 Kings 18:27a, 36-39 The Prayer of Elias the Prophet

From the Third book of Kings the Prophet. Its blessing be upon us. Amen.

Then it came to pass at noon that Elijah cried out to heaven and said, “O Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, answer me, O Lord, answer me this day with fire, and let this people know You are the God of Israel, and I am Your servant; and for Your sake I do all these works. Hear me, O Lord, hear me with fire, and let these people know You are the Lord God, so as turn the heart of this people back.”

Then fire fell from the Lord out of the heaven and consumed the whole burnt offering, the firewood, and the water in the furrow. The fire also licked up the stones and the soil. So all the people fell on their faces, and they said, “Truly, the Lord is God; He is God.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### 1 Chronicles 29:10-13 The First Prayer of David the King and Prophet

From the first book of Chronicles. Its blessing be upon us. Amen.

With this, King David blessed the Lord before all the assembly, saying, “Blessed are You, O Lord God of Israel, our Father, unto the ages of ages. Yours, O Lord, is the greatness and the power and the glory and the victory and the might. You are master over all that is in heaven and on the earth. Every king and nation is thrown into confusion before You. From the first, You are the wealth and the glory who reigns over all, as the Lord and dominion of all. In Your hand is power and authority, and you are almighty with Your hand to increase and establish all things. And now, Lord, we give thanks to You, and we praise Your glorious name.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### 3 Kings 8:20-30 The Prayer of King Solomon

From the third book of Kings. Its blessing be upon us. Amen.

Then Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and spread out his hands toward heaven; and he said, “O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like You in heaven above or on earth below, who keep Your covenant and Your mercy with Your servant who walks before You with all his heart. You have kept what You promised Your servant David my father; You have both spoken with Your mouth, and fulfilled it with Your hand, as today. Now, O Lord God of Israel, keep what You promised Your servant David my father, saying, ‘You shall not fail to have a man sit before Me on the throne of Israel, so long as your people guard and keep their ways to walk before Me, as you walked before Me.’ So now, O Lord God of Israel, let the word be confirmed You spoke to Your servant David my father.

“But will God indeed dwell with men on earth? If the heaven and the heaven of heaven will not be sufficient for You, how much less even this temple I built in Your name? Yet, O Lord God of Israel, regard my prayer, which Your servant is praying before You today, that Your eyes may be open toward this temple day and night, toward the place of which You said, ‘My name shall be there,’ to hear the prayer Your servant prays in this place day and night. You will hear the supplication of Your servant and of Your people Israel when they pray toward this place. You will hear in Your dwelling place in heaven, and You will be merciful.

“When anyone sins against his neighbor, or if he takes up an oath that he should swear, and comes and redeems himself before Your altar in this temple, You will hear in heaven, and act, and judge Your people Israel; condemning the wicked, bringing his way on his own head, and justifying the righteous by giving to him according to his righteousness.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Daniel 9:4-19 The Prayer of Daniel the Prophet

From the book of Daneil the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

So I prayed to the Lord my God and made confession. I said, “O Lord God, great and marvelous, who keep Your covenant and mercy with those who love You and keep Your commandments—we sinned and did wrong. We acted lawlessly, fell away, and turned away from Your commandments and judgments. Neither did we obey Your servants the prophets who spoke in Your name to our kings, our rulers, our fathers, and to all the people in the land. O Lord, righteousness belongs to You, but shame of face belongs to us, as it is today, to the men of Judah, to those who dwell in Jerusalem, and to all Israel, those near and far in all the earth, wherever You scattered them in their faithlessness by which they rejected You. O Lord, shame of face belongs to us, our kings, our rulers, and to our fathers who sinned against You. To the Lord our God belong mercy and forgiveness, whereas we fell away. We have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in His laws, which He set before us by the hands of His servants the prophets. Yes, all Israel transgressed Your law and turned aside, so as not to obey Your voice. Therefore the curse and the oath written in the Law of Moses the servant of God has come upon us, because we sinned against You. So He confirmed His words which He spoke against us and against our judges who judged us, by bringing upon us great calamities; for under the whole heaven such has not taken place, as the things that happened in Jerusalem. As it is written in the Law of Moses, all these calamities came upon us, yet we have not entreated the Lord our God so as to turn from our wrongdoings, and to gain insight into all Your truth. Therefore the Lord watched and brought all these things upon us, for the Lord our God is righteous in every work He does, though we have not obeyed His voice. So now, O Lord our God, who brought Your people from the land of Egypt with a strong hand, and who made Yourself a name as it is this day, we have sinned and acted lawlessly.

“O Lord, in all Your mercy, let Your anger and Your wrath be turned away from Your city of Jerusalem, Your holy mountain, though we have sinned; for in our wrongdoings and those of our fathers, Jerusalem and Your people have become a disgrace among all those around us. So now, O Lord our God, listen to the prayers of Your servant and his supplications, and cause Your face to shine on Your sanctuary, which is deserted because of You, O Lord. O my God, incline Your ear and hear; open Your eyes and see our destruction and that of Your city, in which Your name is called upon; for not on the basis of our righteous deeds do we bring our prayer for mercy before You, but on the basis of Your abundant mercy. O Lord, hear! O Lord, forgive! O Lord, give heed and act! Do not delay for Your sake, O my God, for Your city and Your people are called by Your name.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Daniel 3:1b-24, 51 The Story of the Three Children

From the book of Daniel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

King Nebuchadnezzar made a golden image. Its height was sixty cubits and its width, six cubits, and he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon. Then Nebuchadnezzar sent to gather together the high officials, the commanders, the governors, the rulers, and all those in authority, along with all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image King Nebuchadnezzar set up. So the governors, the high officials, the leaders, the great rulers—all those in authority who ruled the provinces came to the dedication of the image King Nebuchadnezzar set up, and they stood before the image Nebuchadnezzar made.

Then the herald cried out in a loud voice, “To you it is commanded, O peoples and tribes and languages, that in what hour you hear the sound of the trumpet, the pipe, the harp, the four-stringed instrument, the psaltery, the symphony, and every kind of music, you shall fall down and worship the golden image King Nebuchadnezzar set up. But whoever does not fall down and worship shall be cast into the burning fiery furnace.” So at that time, when all the peoples heard the sound of the trumpet, the pipe, the harp, the four-stringed instrument, the psaltery, the symphony, and every kind of music, all the peoples, tribes, and languages fell down and worshipped the golden image King Nebuchadnezzar set up.

Daniel’s Companions Refuse Idol Worship

Then Chaldean men came forward and brought charges against the Jews, and said to King Nebuchadnezzar, “O king, live forever. You, O king, made a decree, that every man who hears the sound of the trumpet, the pipe, the harp, the four-stringed instrument, the psaltery, the symphony, and every kind of music, but does not fall down and worship the golden image shall be cast into the burning fiery furnace. Now there are certain Jews you set over the affairs of the province of Babylon: Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. Those men did not obey your decree, O king; and they do not serve your gods, nor do they worship the golden image you set up.”

Then Nebuchadnezzar, in rage and fury, gave the command to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. So the men were brought before the king. Nebuchadnezzar then answered and said to them, “Is it true, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, that you do not serve my gods or worship the golden image I set up? Now then, if you are ready, when you hear the sound of the trumpet, the pipe, the harp, the four-stringed instrument, the psaltery, the symphony, and every kind of music, that you shall fall down and worship the golden image I made. But indeed, if you do not worship it at that time, you shall be cast into the burning fiery furnace. Then what god is there who will deliver you from my hands?”

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to King Nebuchadnezzar, “We have no need to answer you in regard to this thing. For there is a God in the heavens, whom we serve, and He is able to save us from the burning fiery furnace; and He will deliver us from your hands, O king. But if not, let it be known to you, O king, that we will not serve your gods, nor worship the golden image you set up.”

Then Nebuchadnezzar was full of anger, and the expression on his face changed toward Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. So he commanded them to heat the furnace seven times more, until it burned to its fullest. Then he commanded certain very strong men to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace. Thereupon, those men were bound together with their sandals, caps, leg-coverings, and clothing, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Because the king’s command was urgent, and the furnace was exceedingly hot, these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego fell bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. But they walked about in the midst of the flame, singing to God and praising the Lord.

Then the three, as if with one mouth, sang, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying:

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

Coptic Reader omits verse 51 here, and follows with the Prayer of Azariah, and then introduces the third canticle by ending with vs 51.

##### Daniel 3:91-97a

Now Nebuchadnezzar heard their singing, and he marveled and rose up in haste, and said to his nobles, “Did we not cast three men bound into the fire?” They replied to the king, “Truly, O king.” Then the king said, “Behold, I see four men untied and walking in the midst of the fire, yet they are not destroyed; and the vision of the fourth is like the Son of God.” Then the king approached the door of the burning fiery furnace, and called out to them by name, “Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, servants of the Most High God, come forth and come here!” So Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth from the midst of the fire. Then the governors, the commanders, the viceroys, and the court officials gathered together and beheld the men, that the fire had no power over their bodies; neither had it singed their hair, nor scorched their clothes, nor was the smell of fire on them.

So King Nebuchadnezzar answered and said, “Blessed is the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who sent His Angel and saved His servants who trusted in Him; for they altered the word of the king and handed over their bodies to be burned, so as not to serve and worship any god other than their God. Therefore I make a decree: ‘Any people, tribe, or language that blasphemes the God of Shadrach, Meshech, and Abednego shall be destroyed, and their houses plundered, because there is no other God who can deliver in this way.’ ” Then the king gave Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego authority over the province of Babylon,

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Daniel 0 The Story of Susana

From the book of Daniel the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

There was a man living in Babylon, and his name was Jehoiakim. He took a wife whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Hilkiah, a very beautiful woman and one who feared the Lord. Her parents were righteous and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moses. Jehoiakim was exceedingly wealthy, with a spacious garden adjoining his house, and the Jews came to him because he was the most honored of them all. In that year, two elders from the people were appointed as judges, concerning whom the Lord said, “Lawlessness came forth out of Babylon from the elders who were judges, who were supposed to govern the people.” These men were frequently at Jehoiakim’s house, and all who had judgments came to them.

Now when the people departed at midday, Susanna would go into her husband’s garden to walk. So the two elders would see her going in and walking about every day, and they desired her. They turned away their heart and averted their eyes from looking to heaven, and from remembering righteous judgments. Both were pierced to the heart for her, but they did not tell each other their pain. They were ashamed to inform one another of their desire, because they wished to have relations with her. So every day they eagerly watched to see her. Finally they said to one another, “Let us go home, for it is time for the midday meal,” and going out, they parted from each other. But turning back, they met again, and when they pressured each other for the reason, they confessed their desire. Together they arranged for a time they could find her alone.

Then it came to pass, while they were waiting for an opportune day, she went in as before with only two maids. She also wished to bathe in the garden, for it was hot. For no one was there except the two elders, who hid themselves and were watching her. She said to her maids, “Bring me oil and ointments, and shut the doors of the garden, that I may bathe.” They did as she said and closed the garden doors. They went out by the side doors to bring the things commanded, but did not see the elders, because they were hidden.

When the maids left, the two elders arose and ran to her, and said, “Look, the doors of the garden are closed, and no one will see us, and we desire you. Therefore give us your consent and lie with us. If you do not, we will testify that a young man was with you, and because of this you sent your maids away from you.” Then Susanna sighed deeply and said, “I am hemmed in on all sides, for if I do this thing, it is death for me; yet if I do not, I will not escape your hands. But it is better for me not to do it and to fall into your hands, than to sin against the Lord.” Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and the two elders cried out against her. One of them ran and opened the garden doors. When the household servants heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in by the side doors to see what had happened to her. So when the elders told their tale, the servants were deeply ashamed, for such a report had never been made about Susanna.

Then it came to pass the next day, when the people assembled at the house of Jehoiakim, her husband, the two elders also came full of their lawless purpose against Susanna, to have her put to death. They said before all the people, “Send for Susanna the daughter of Hilkiah, who is the wife of Jehoiakim.” So they sent for her, and she came with her parents, her children, and all her kindred. Now Susanna was very desirable and beautiful to behold. However, she was veiled; thus the lawless men commanded she be unveiled, so as to enjoy her beauty. But her friends and all who saw her wept. Then the two elders arose in the midst of the people and laid their hands upon her head. She wept and looked up to heaven; for her heart trusted in the Lord. The two elders said, “As we were walking in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, closed the doors of the garden, and dismissed the maids. Then a young man who was hidden came to her and lay with her. Now we were in a corner of the garden and saw this lawlessness. So we ran to them and saw them having relations. But we could not hold the man, for he was stronger than we. He then opened the doors and rushed out. So we seized this woman and asked her who the young man was, but she was unwilling to tell us.” Thus the assembly believed them, as they were elders and judges among the people. So they condemned her to death.

But Susanna cried out with a loud voice and said, “O eternal God, who know both what is secret and all things before they come to be, You know these men testified against me falsely, and behold, I shall die, though I did none of the things they wickedly invented against me.” The Lord heard her voice, and as she was being led away to be put to death, God aroused the holy spirit of a young boy, whose name was Daniel. He cried out with a loud voice, “I am innocent of the blood of this woman.” So all the people turned to him and said, “What is this thing you said?” Then he stood in their midst and said, “Are you such fools, O sons of Israel? Without examination or knowledge of the evidence, have you condemned a daughter of Israel? Return to the place of judgment, for these men testified against her falsely.”

So all the people returned with haste. The elders said to him, “Come, sit in our midst and inform us, for God gives you that privilege.” Daniel then said to them, “Separate them far from each other, and I will examine them.” When they were separated from each other, he summoned one of them and said to him, “You old man of evil days, now the sins you committed in earlier days have come home; for you pronounce unjust judgments, condemn the innocent, and set the guilty free. Yet the Lord said, ‘You shall not kill the innocent and the righteous.’ Now then, if indeed you saw her, tell me, under which tree did you see them being intimate with each other?” He replied, “Under a mastic tree.” Daniel then said, “Plainly, you lied against your own head, for even now the angel of God receives the sentence from God, and he shall cut you in two.”

Then he removed him, and commanded them to bring the other. He said to him, “You seed of Canaan and not of Judah, beauty deceived you, and desire turned away your heart. This is how both of you deal with the daughters of Israel, and they have been intimate with you through fear; but a daughter of Judah would not endure your lawlessness. Now then, tell me, under what tree did you catch them being intimate with each other?” He replied, “Under the evergreen oak.” Daniel said to him, “Plainly, you also lied against your own head, for the angel of God is waiting with his sword to cut you in two, that he may destroy both of you.”

Then the whole assembly cried out with a loud voice and blessed God, who saves those who hope in Him. So they rose up against the two elders, for Daniel convicted them out of their own mouth of bearing false witness; and they did to them the thing they maliciously intended to do against their neighbor. For acting in accordance with the Law of Moses, they put them to death. Therefore innocent blood was saved on that day.

Hilkiah and his wife praised God for their daughter, with Jehoiakim her husband and all her kindred, because nothing shameful was found in her. Thus Daniel had a great reputation among the people from that day onward.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

### Morning or Prime

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 55:2-13

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Why do you value at the price of money, and give your toil for what does not satisfy? Listen to Me and eat good things, and your soul will delight in good things. Incline your ears and follow my ways. Listen to Me, and your soul shall live in good things; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, the holy and faithful things of David. Behold, I made him a witness among the Gentiles, a ruler and commander to the Gentiles. The Gentiles, which did not know you, shall call upon you, and the peoples who did not understand you shall take refuge in you, because of your God, the Holy One of Israel; for He glorified you.”

Seek God, and when you find Him, call upon Him when He draws near to you. Let the ungodly man abandon his ways, and the lawless man his counsels; and let him return to the Lord, and He will have mercy on him; for He shall forgive your sins abundantly. “For My counsels are not as your counsels, neither are your ways My ways,” says the Lord. “But as heaven is distant from earth, so is My way distant from your ways, and your thoughts from My mind. For as rain comes down, or snow from heaven, and does not return until it saturates the earth, and it brings forth and produces, and gives seed to the sower and bread for food, so shall My word be, whatever proceeds from My mouth. It shall not return until it accomplishes whatever I willed, and I shall prosper your ways and My commandments. For you shall go forth with gladness and shall be taught with joy, for the mountains and hills shall exult to receive you with joy; and all the trees of the field shall applaud with their branches. Instead of the broom-tree shall come up the cypress, and instead of the nettle shall come up the myrtle; and the Lord shall be for a name and for an everlasting sign, and He shall not fail.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

#### The Homily1

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Athanasius the Apostolic. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

A homily of our saintly father, Abba Athanasius the Apostolic. May his blessing be with us. Amen.

Again, the season of the feast has come, O beloved brethren, which indeed, is always with us who rejoice in the Lord, according to what is written, and is shown again, now to every one through him who was sent to proclaim it, “Celebrate thy feasts, perform thy vows, O Judah.”2 For the fruit of our actions is brought yearly to the Lord Who has commanded it, in a pure conscience. As with a farmer’s implement,3 we bring up in a basket the fruit of the works of the year to the Lord Who has commanded us. And again we shall blossom, being watered, indeed, from the source of salvation, and planted in the vineyard of the Lord, as shoots we stretch out unto the things which are before. Neither disobey Him Who said, “Thou shalt observe the new month and keep the Passover of the Lord thy God.”4 For the Passover is not of men, but of God; and as a manifestation of this we shall forsake the old works that we may be renewed by the new works which the Jews did not understand, who are now without feast.

When it is said, “Thou shalt keep the Passover of the Lord thy God,” we bring to nought the craft of these. For He informs us that it is not merely a commandment of this sort, but a figure of a work which is perfected towards God. For this saying, “Thou shalt not commit adultery, thou shalt not steal, thou shalt not bear false witness,” and the rest of the commandments, have an admonition for us; for they admonish the soul and are an exhortation to an upright life. In this is the victory of the crown of the elect in heaven. Let us conclude the homily of our saintly father Abba Athanasius, who enlightened our minds and the eyes of our hearts, in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit: One God. Amen

1 O.H.E. Burmester: Homilies of the Holy Week Lectionary. (edited)

2 Nah 1:15

3 The share of the produce a farmer had to give to the Landlord. (According to the custom at the tiem of writing)

4 Deut 16:1

#### The Pauline Epistle

##### 1 Corinthinas 5:7-13

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Purge out the old yeast, so that you may be a new lump, even as you are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover,has been sacrificed in our place. Therefore, let us keep the feast, not with old yeast, neither with the yeast of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

I wrote to you in my letter to have no fellowship with those who are immoral; yet I did not mean with the immoral people of this world, or with those who are greedy, dishonest, or idolaters; or else you would have to leave the world! But as it is, I wrote to you not to associate with anyone who is called a brother who is a sexual sinner, or greedy, or an idolater, or a slanderer, or a drunkard, or someone dishonest. [In fact], do not even eat with such a person! For what do I have to do with judging those who are outside? Do you not judge those who are within? But those who are outside, God judges.

“Put away the wicked man from among yourselves!”

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

#### The Morning or Prime Gospel

##### Psalm 87:5b, 43:24, 27, 125:2, 3

A Psalm of David.

\*I have become like a helpless man, free among the dead.

Awake! Why do You sleep, O Lord?

Arise, and do not reject us forever.

Arise, O Lord; help us,

and redeem us for the sake of Your Name.

\*\*Then was our mouth filled with joy,

and our tongue with rejoicing.

Then they will say among the nations,

“The Lord has done great things for them.”

The Lord has done great things with us,

and we became glad.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 27:62-66

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

On the next day which was the day after the Preparation Day, the chief priests and the Pharisees came together to Pilate and said, “Lord, we remember what that deceiver said when he was still alive: ‘After three days I will rise again.’ Therefore, give orders that the tomb be made secure until the third day, for fear that his disciples may come at night, steal him away, and then tell the people, ‘He is risen from the dead!’ This last deception would be worse than the first.”

Pilate said to them, “You have a guard. Go, make it as secure as you can.” And so, they went off in order to made the tomb secure, sealing the stone and setting a watch. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Third Hour of Bright Saturday

#### The Prophecies

##### Jeremiah 13:15-22

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Listen and give ear. Do not exalt yourselves, for the Lord has spoken. Give glory to the Lord your God before it grows dark, and causes your feet to stumble on the dark mountains. You shall wait in anticipation of the light, but the shadow of death will be there; and they shall bring you into darkness. Now if you will not hear, your soul will weep secretly because of your insolent countenance, and your eyes will bring forth tears, for the Lord’s flock is broken apart. Say to the king and to the nobles, “Humble yourself and sit down, for your crown of glory is removed from your head.” The cities to the south were shut, and there was no one to open them. Judah is sent away completely as a settlement.

Lift up your eyes, O Jerusalem, and see those who come from the north. Where is the flock given to you, the sheep of your glory? What will you say when they visit you? For you taught them lessons in the beginning against yourself. Shall not pains of agony seize you, like a woman who gives birth? But if you say in your heart, “Why have these things happened to me?” Because of the multitude of your wrongdoings, your backside was uncovered so your heels might be exposed.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 15:10, 11ab

A Psalm of David.

For You will not leave my soul in Hades,

nor allow Your Holy One to see corruption.

You made the ways of life known to me;

You will fill me with gladness in Your presence.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 16:24-28

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

Then Jesus said to his disciples, “If anyone desires to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, and whoever will lose his life for my sake will find it. Indeed, what will it profit a man, if he gains the whole world, and loses his life? Or what will a person give in exchange for his life? For the Son of Man will come in the glory of his Father with his angels, and then, he will render to everyone according to their deeds. Amen, I tell you: there are some standing here who will not have tasted death until they see the Son of Man coming in his Kingdom.” Glory be to God forever.

#### The Sixth Hour of Bright Saturday

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 50:10-51:8

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“Who among you fears the Lord? Let him listen to the voice of His Servant. You who walk in darkness and have no light, trust in the name of the Lord and rely upon God. Behold, all of you kindle a fire and feed a flame. Walk in the light of your fire and the flame you kindled. This happened to you for My sake, and you shall lie down in sorrow.

“Listen to Me, you who pursue righteousness and seek the Lord. Look to the solid rock which you hewed, and to the hole of the pit which you dug. Look to Abraham our father and to Sarah who bore you, for he was first, and I called and blessed him, and loved and multiplied him. And now I will comfort you, O Zion, and I comforted all her desert places; and I shall make her desert places like the Garden of the Lord. In it they shall find gladness and exceeding joy, and thanksgiving and the voice of praise. Listen to Me, listen, O My people and kings, give ear to Me, for law shall proceed from Me, and My judgment as the light of the Gentiles. My righteousness draws near quickly, and My salvation will go forth as light, and the Gentiles will hope in My arm, and the coastlands shall wait for Me and hope in My arm. Lift up your eyes to heaven, and look to the earth below, for heaven is solid as smoke, and the earth will grow old like a garment; and the inhabitants of the earth shall die, as do these things. But My salvation shall be forever, and My righteousness will not fail. Listen to Me, My people who know judgment, in whose heart is My law. Do not fear the reproach of men, nor be overcome by their contempt. For as a garment will be devoured by time, and as wool will be devoured by a moth, so shall they be devoured. But My righteousness shall be forever, and My salvation from generation to generation.”

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 129:1, 2a, 141:8ab

A Psalm of David.

I cry to You, O Lord, out of the depths;

O Lord, hear my voice!

Bring my soul out of prison,

that I may confess Your Name[, O Lord].

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 5:3-12

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

*Blessed are the poor in spirit,*

*for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.*

*Blessed are those who mourn,*

*for they shall be comforted.*

*Blessed are the meek,*

*for they shall inherit the earth.*

*Blessed are those who hunger and thirst after righteousness,*

*for they shall be filled.*

*Blessed are the merciful,*

*for they shall obtain mercy.*

*Blessed are the pure in heart,*

*for they shall see God.*

*Blessed are the peacemakers,*

*for they shall be called children of God.*

*Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness’ sake,*

*for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.*

*Blessed are you when people revile you, persecute you,*

*and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for my sake.*

*Rejoice, and be extremely glad, for great is your reward in heaven.* Glory be to God forever.

### The Apocalypse

This is the Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show to his servants the things which must happen soon. He sent it and made it known by his angel to his servant, John, who testified about everything that he saw: to the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Blessed is the one who reads the words of the prophecy and blessed are those who hear and keep the things that are written in it, for the time is at hand!

John, to the seven Churches that are in Asia [Minor]: May grace and peace be with you from God, [the one] who is and who was and who is to come; and from the seven spirits who are before his throne; and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings ofthe earth. To him who loves us, washed us from our sins by his blood, and made us to be a kingdom and priests to his God and Father; to him be the glory and the dominion unto the ages. Amen.

Behold, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, including those who pierced him. All the tribes of the earth will mourn over him. It shall be so! Amen!

“I am the Alpha and the Omega,” says the Lord God, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.”

I John, your brother and partner with you in oppression, in the Kingdom and in perseverance in Christ Jesus, was on the island called Patmos because of God’s Word and the testimony of Jesus Christ. I was in the Spirit on the Lord’s day and I heard behind me a loud voice, like a trumpet saying, “I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last! What you see, write in a book and send to the seven Churches which are in Asia: to Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and to Laodicea.”

I turned around to see the voice that had spoken to me. Having done so, I saw seven golden lampstands, and among the lampstands was someone like a son of man, clothed with a robe reaching down to his feet, and with a golden sash around his chest. His head and his hair were as white as white wool, like snow. His eyes were like a flame of fire. His feet were like fine brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace. His voice was like the voice of many waters. He had seven stars in his right hand and out of his mouth came a sharp two-edged sword. His face was like the sun shining at its brightest. When I saw him, I fell at his feet like a dead man.

He laid his right hand on me, saying, “Do not be afraid! I am the first and the last, and the Living one. I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore! Amen. I have the keys of death and of hades. Therefore, write the things which you have seen, the things which are now and the things which will happen in the future. Write about the mystery of the seven stars which you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden lampstands. The seven stars are the angels of the seven Churches and the seven lampstands are seven Churches.

***To the angel of the Church in Ephesus write:***

He who holds the seven stars in his right hand, he who walks among the seven golden lampstands says these things:

“I know your works, your toil and perseverance, and that you cannot tolerate evil men. You have tested those who call themselves apostles although they are not and you have found them to be false. With perseverance you have endured much for my Name’s sake; you have worked hard and not grown weary. But I have this against you, that you have left your first love. Remember therefore from where you have fallen, and repent and do the first works. Otherwise, I am coming to you swiftly and I will remove your lampstand from its place, unless you repent. But you have this: that you hate the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches. To the one who overcomes, I will grant the right to eat from the tree of life which is in the Paradise of my God.”

***To the angel of the Church in Smyrna, write:***

The first and the last, who was dead and who has come to life says these things:

“I know your works, you oppression and your poverty (but you are rich). I know the blasphemy of those who say that they are Jews even though they are not; instead, they are a synagogue of Satan. Do not be afraid of what you are about to endure. Behold, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison so that you may be tested, and you will have oppression for ten days. Be faithful to the point of death and I will give you the crown of life. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches. The one who overcomes will not be harmed by the second death.”

***To the angel of the Church in Pergamum, write:***

He who has the sharp two-edged sword says these things:

“I know your works and where you live, which is where Satan’s throne is located. You hold firmly to my Name and you have not denied my faith in the days of Antipas my witness, my faithful one who was killed among you, where Satan dwells. But I have a few things against you, because you have there some who hold the teaching of Balaam. He was one who taught Balak to throw a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols and to commit sexual immorality. Likewise, you also have some who hold to the teaching of the Nicolaitans which I hate. Repent therefore, or else I am coming to you quickly and I will make war against them with the sword of my mouth. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches. To the one who overcomes I will give [to eat] of the hidden manna and I will give a white stone. On the stone a new name is written, which no one knows but the one who receives it.”

***To the angel of the Church in Thyatira, write:***

The Son of God, who has his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass, says these things:

“I know your works, your love, faith, service, patient endurance and I know that your last works are more abundant than the first ones. But I have this against you, that you tolerate the woman Jezebel who calls herself a prophetess. She seduces my servants by teaching them to commit sexual immorality and to eat things sacrificed to idols. I have given her time to repent, but she refuses to repent of her sexual immorality. Behold, I will throw her into a bed [of pain] and I will throw those who commit adultery with her into great suffering, unless they repent of her works. I will kill her children with death and all the Churches will know that I am the one who searches the minds and hearts. I will render to each one of you according to your deeds. But to the rest of you in Thyatira, those who do not follow this teaching and who do not know what some call ‘the deep things of Satan,’ to you I say this: I am not putting any other burden on you. Nevertheless, hold what you have with determination until I come. To the ones who overcomes and who keeps my works to the end, I will give authority over the nations. They will rule the nations with a rod of iron, shattering them like clay pots; as I also have received of my Father: and I will give them the morning star. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches.”

***And to the angel of the Church in Sardis write:***

He who has the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars says these things:

“I know your works, that you have a reputation of being alive when in fact you are dead. Wake up and hold on to what remains, which were about to die, for I have not found any of your works perfected before my God. Remember, therefore, what you have received and heard. Keep it and repent! But if you refuse to watch, I will come as a thief and you will not know what hour I will come upon you. Nevertheless, you have a few names in Sardis that have not defiled their garments. They will walk with me in white [garments] because they are worthy. The one who overcomes will be vested in white garments and I will not blot his name from the book of life. I will confess that person’s name before my Father and before his angels. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches.”

***To the angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write:***

He who is holy, he who is true, he who has the key of David, who opens

and no one can shut, who shuts and no one opens, says these things:

“I know your works! Behold, I have set before you an open door, which no one can shut! I know that you have a little power, that you have kept my word and you have not denied my Name. Behold, those of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and they are not, but lie. Behold, I will make them come and worship before your feet and they will know that I have loved you. Because you have kept my command to endure, I also will keep you from the hour of testing which is about to come on the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. I am coming quickly! Hold firmly to what you have, so that no one may take your crown. The one who overcomes, I will make a pillar in the sanctuary of my God, from which he shall never be removed. On such a person I will write the Name of my God, the name of the city of my God which is the new Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from my God, and [I will write] my own new Name. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches.”

***To the angel of the Church in Laodicea, write:***

The Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the origin of God’s creation,

says these things:

“I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish that you were cold or hot. But because you are lukewarm and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of my mouth. You say, ‘I am rich, I have obtained wealth and I have need of nothing’ and yet you do not know that you are the wretched one, miserable, poor, blind, and naked! I advise you to buy from me gold refined by fire, so that you may become rich; and white garments, so that you may clothe yourself, and that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed. Buy also ointment to anoint your eyes, so that you may see. As many as I love, I reprove and discipline. Therefore, be zealous and repent! Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and I will have supper with him, and he with me. To the one who overcomes, I will grant to sit down with me on my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father on his throne. Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches.”

After these things I looked and saw a door opened in heaven. The first voice that I heard was like a trumpet speaking with me. It was saying, “Come up here, and I will show you the things which must happen after this.”

Immediately, I was in the Spirit and behold, there was a throne set in heaven, and one sitting on the throne who had the appearance of jasper and ruby. There was a rainbow around the throne with the appearance of an emerald. Around the throne were twenty-four thrones, and on the thrones were twenty-four presbyters sitting, vested in white robes, with crowns of gold on their heads. From the throne, lightning, sounds, and thunders came forth. There were seven lamps of fire burning before his throne, which are the seven spirits of God. Before the throne, there was something like a sea of glass, similar to crystal. In the center and around the throne, there were four living creatures full of eyes on all sides. The first creature was like a lion, the second creature like a calf, the third creature had a human face and the fourth was like a flying eagle. Each one of the four living creatures had six wings, full of eyes around and within. They have no rest day and night, saying:

*“Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God, the Almighty, who was and who is and who is to come!”*

When the living creatures give glory, honor, and thanks to him who sits on the throne, to him who lives unto ages of ages, the twenty-four presbyters fall down before him who sits on the throne and they worship him who lives unto ages of ages. They cast their crowns before the throne, saying:

*“Worthy are you, our Lord and God, to receive the glory, the honor, and the power, for you created all things, and because of your will they existed, and were created!”*

In the right hand of the one who sat on the throne, I saw a scroll written inside and outside, sealed shut with seven seals. Then I saw a mighty angel proclaiming with a loud voice, “Who is worthy to open the scroll and to break its seals?” But no one in heaven above, or on earth, or under the earth, was able to open the scroll or to look in it. And so I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the scroll or to look in it. One of the presbyters said to me:

*“Do not weep! Behold, the Lion who is of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome; he who opens the book and its seven seals.”*

I saw in the center of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the presbyters, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain. He had seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent out into all the earth. Then the Lamb came and took the scroll from the right hand of the one who sat on the throne. When he had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four presbyters fell down before the Lamb, each one having a harp and golden bowls full of **incense**, which are the prayers of the saints. They sang a new song, saying:

*You are worthy to take the book,*

*and to open its seals:*

*for you were killed,*

*and bought us for God with your blood,*

*out of every tribe, language, people, and nation.*

*You have made us kings and priests to our God,*

*and we will reign on earth.*

I saw and I heard something like the voice of many angels around the throne, the living creatures and the presbyters. The number of those speaking was ten thousands of ten thousands, and thousands of thousands. They were saying with a loud voice:

*“Worthy is the Lamb who has been killed to receive the power, wealth, wisdom, strength, honor, glory, and blessing!”*

I heard every creature in heaven, on earth, under the earth, on the sea, and everything in them, saying:

*“To him who sits on the throne,*

*and to the Lamb*

*be the blessing, the honor, the glory, and the dominion,*

*unto ages of ages!”*

The four living creatures said, “Amen!”, and the twenty-four presbyters fell down and worshiped.

I saw that the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying with a voice of thunder, “Come and see!” And behold, there was a white horse and its rider had a bow. A crown was given to him, and he came forth to conquer and intent on conquering.

When the Lamb opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, “Come!” Then another horse came out, a fiery red one. To its rider was given power to take peace from the earth, so that people should kill each other, and a great sword was given to him.

When the Lamb opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, “Come and see!” And behold, there was a black horse and its rider had a balance in his hand. I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, “A quart of wheat for a day’s wage and three quarts of barley for a day’s wage! Do not damage the oil and the wine!”

When the Lamb opened the fourth seal, I heard the fourth living creature say, “Come and see!” And behold, a pale horse, and the name of its rider was Death, and Hades followed him. He was given authority over one fourth of the earth, to kill with the sword, with famine, with death, and by the wild animals of the earth.

When the Lamb opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been killed for the sake of the word of God and for their witness to the Lamb. They cried with a loud voice, saying, “How long, holy and true Master, until you judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?” A long white robe was given to each of them. They were told to rest for a while longer, until their fellow-servants and brethren (who would also be killed as they were) should complete their course.

When the Lamb opened the sixth seal, I saw that there was a great earthquake. The sun became black as a coarse sackcloth, and the whole moon became as blood. The stars of the sky fell to the earth, like a fig tree dropping its unripe figs when it is shaken by a great wind. The sky was removed like a scroll when it is rolled up. Every mountain and island were removed from their places. At this, the kings of the earth, the princes, commanding officers, the rich, the strong, every slave and free person sought to hide themselves in the caves and the rocks of the mountains. They said to the mountains and the rocks, “Fall on us, and hide us from the face of the one who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb, for the great day of his wrath has come, and who is able to stand?”

After this, I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth. They were holding the four winds of the earth so that no wind would blow on the earth, or on the sea, or on any tree. I saw another angel ascend from the rising sun with the seal of the living God [in his hand]. He cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to harm the earth and the sea, saying, “Do not harm the earth, the sea or the trees until we have sealed the slaves of our God on their foreheads!” I heard the number of those who were sealed: one hundred forty-four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel:

*of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand,*

*of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.*

After these things I looked, and behold, there was a great multitude which no one could number, out of every nation and of all tribes, peoples, and languages. They were standing before the throne and before the Lamb, dressed in white robes and holding palm branches in their hands. They cried with a loud voice, saying:

*“Salvation [belongs] to our God who sits on the throne and to the Lamb!”*

All the angels were standing around the throne, along with the presbyters and the four living creatures. They fell on their faces before his throne and worshiped God, saying:

*“Amen! Blessing, glory, wisdom, thanksgiving, honor, power, and might, be to our God unto ages of ages! Amen.”*

Then one of the presbyters spoke and asked me, “Who are these who are arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?” I told him, “My lord, you know!”

He said to me, “These are those who have come out of the great tribulation. They have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore, they are before the throne of God and they offer divine service to him day and night in his sanctuary. He who sits on the throne will tabernacle with them. They will never be hungry or thirsty any more. Neither heat not sun will ever scorch them, because the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne is their shepherd. He leads them to the springs of the waters of life and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.”

When the Lamb opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour. I saw the seven angels who stand before God and seven trumpets were given to them. Another angel came and stood at the altar with a golden censer. A lot of **incense** was given to him, so that the angel should add it to the prayers of all the saints on the golden altar which was before the throne. The smoke of the **incense**, with the prayers of the saints, went up before God from the angel’s hand. The angel took the censer and filled it with the fire of the altar, and threw it upon the earth, causing thunder, voices, lightning and an earthquake.

Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them.

The first sounded, and there followed hail and fire mixed with blood, and they were thrown to the earth. One third of the earth was burnt up and also one third of the trees, along with all green grass.

The second angel sounded, and something like a great burning mountain was thrown into the sea. One third of the sea became blood, one third of the living creatures which were in the sea died, and one third of the ships were destroyed.

The third angel sounded, and a great star fell from the sky, burning like a torch. It fell on one third of the rivers and on the springs of the waters. The name of the star is “Wormwood” and one third of the waters became wormwood. Many people died from the waters, because they were made bitter.

The fourth angel sounded, and one third of the sun was struck, one third of the moon, and one third of the stars, so that one third of them would be darkened and the day would not shine for one third of it, and the night in the same way. Then I saw and heard an eagle flying in mid-heaven, proclaiming with a loud voice, “Woe! Woe! Woe to those who dwell on the earth, because the other voices of the trumpets of the three angels are yet to sound!”

The fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven which had fallen to the earth. The key to the pit of the abyss was given to him. He opened the pit of the abyss and smoke went up out of the pit, like smoke from an enormous burning furnace. The sun and the air were darkened because of the smoke from the pit. Then, out of the smoke, locusts came forth on the earth and power was given to them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. They were told not to hurt the grass of the earth, or anything green or any tree, but only those people who do not have God’s seal on their foreheads. They were given power not to kill them but to torment them for five months. Their torment was like the torment of a scorpion, when it strikes a person. In those days, people will seek death and will not find it. They will desire to die, but death will flee from them. The locusts had the appearance of horses prepared for war. On their heads were something like golden crowns, and their faces were like human faces. They had hair like women’s hair and their teeth were like those of lions. They had breastplates, like breastplates of iron. The sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots, or of many horses rushing to war. They have tails like those of scorpions, and stings. In their tails, they have power to harm men for five months. They have over them as [their] king the angel of the abyss. His name in Hebrew is “Abaddon,” but in Greek, he has the name “Apollyon.” The first disaster is past. Behold, there are still two woes coming after this.

The sixth angel sounded. I heard a voice from the horns of the golden altar which is before God saying to the sixth angel who had one trumpet, “Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates!”

Then the four angels who had been prepared for that hour and day and month and year were released so that they might kill one third of mankind. The number of the armies of the horsemen was two hundred million; I heard their number. Then, I saw the horses in the vision, and those who sat on them, having breastplates of fiery red, hyacinth blue, and sulfur yellow; and they had the heads of lions. Fire, smoke, and sulfur come out of their mouths. By these three plagues, one third of mankind was killed: by the fire, the smoke, and the sulfur which came out of their mouths. Indeed, the power of the horses is in their mouths and in their tails, for their tails are like snakes, and these have heads with which they cause harm. The rest of mankind, those who were not killed with these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands. They did not cease worshiping demons, and idols of gold, silver, brass, stone, and wood, idols which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk. They did not repent from their murders, or sorceries, or from their sexual immorality, or from their thefts.

Then I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven, robed with a cloud. A rainbow was on his head, his face was like the sun, and his feet were like pillars of fire. He had in his hand a little open scroll. He set his right foot on the sea, and his left on the land. He cried with a loud voice, as a lion roars, and when he shouted, the seven thunders uttered their voices. When the seven thunders sounded, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven saying, “Seal up what the seven thunders have pronounced, and do not write them!”

Then the angel I saw standing on sea and land lifted up his right hand to the sky. He swore by him who lives unto ages of ages, him who created heaven and what is in it, the earth and what is in it, and the sea and what is in it. He swore that there would be no more delay. But in the days when the voice of the seventh angel is about to sound, then the mystery of God will be fulfilled, as he has announced to his servants the prophets. Again, the voice I heard from heaven spoke to me and said, “Go, take the scroll which is open in the hand of the angel who stands on the sea and on the land.”

So I went to the angel, asking him to give me the little scroll.

He answered, “Take it and eat it! It will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth, it will be as sweet as honey.”

I took the little scroll from the angel’s hand and ate it. It was as sweet as honey in my mouth, but after eating the scroll, my stomach became bitter. I was told, “You must prophesy again concerning many peoples, nations, languages, and kings.”

A reed like a rod was then given to me. I was told, “Rise, and measure God’s sanctuary, and the altar, and those who worship in it. Leave out the court which is outside the sanctuary; do not measure it, for it has been given to the nations. They will trample over the holy city for forty-two months. I will give power to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for one thousand two hundred sixty days, clothed in sackcloth.” They are the two olive trees and the two lampstands who stand before the Lord of the earth. If anyone desires to harm them, fire comes out of their mouth and devours their enemies. Whoever desires to harm them will be killed in this way. They have the power to shut up the sky, so that it may not rain during the days of their prophecy. They also have power over the waters, to turn them into blood, and to strike the earth with every plague, as often as they desire. When they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes out of the abyss will attack them, overcome them, and kill them. Their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, and where their Lord was crucified. For three and a half days, people from tribes, languages, and nations will look at their dead bodies, and they will not allow their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. The people of the world rejoice over them and celebrate the event, exchanging gifts because these two prophets tormented the inhabitants of the earth.

After the three and a half days, the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood up on their feet, and those who saw them were terrified. Then I heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, “Come up here!” And they went up into heaven in the cloud as their enemies were watching. In that day, a great earthquake occurred and a tenth of the city collapsed. Seven thousand people died in the earthquake, and the rest, terrified, gave glory to the God of heaven. The second disaster is past. Behold, the third one comes quickly.

The seventh angel sounded, and great voices in heaven followed, saying, “The kingdom of the world has become the Kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ. He will reign unto the ages of ages!”

Then the twenty-four presbyters who sit on their thrones before God’s throne fell on their faces. They worshiped God and said, “We give thanks to you, Lord God, the Almighty, the one who is and who was, <and who is coming>; because you have assumed your great power and begun to reign. The nations raged, and your wrath came, as did the time for the dead to be judged. The time has come to give their reward your slaves the prophets, and also to the saints and to those who fear your Name, to the small and the great. And the time has come to destroy those who destroy the earth!”

Then God’s sanctuary in heaven was opened, and the Ark of the Lord’s covenant was seen in his sanctuary! Lightnings, sounds, thunders, an earthquake, and great hail followed.

And a great sign was seen in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun! The moon was under her feet and on her head was a crown of twelve stars. She was with child, crying out in pain, in labor to give birth. Another sign was seen in heaven. Behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads seven crowns. His tail drew one third of the stars of heaven and threw them down to the earth. The dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth he might devour her child. She gave birth to a son, a male child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron. But her child was caught up to God, and to his throne. The woman fled into the wilderness where she has a place prepared by God so that she may be nourished one thousand two hundred sixty days.

A war took place in heaven: Michael and his angels made war on the dragon, and the dragon and his angels made war. But they did not prevail, and no longer was there any place found for him in heaven. The great dragon was hurled down, the old serpent, he who is called the devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world. He was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him. Then I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, “Now has come the salvation, the power, and the Kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ! For the accuser of our brethren has been cast down, he who accuses them before our God day and night. They overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony. They did not love their life, even to death. Therefore, rejoice, heavens, and you who dwell in them! But woe to the earth and to the sea, because the devil has gone down to you, having great wrath, knowing that he only has a short time.”

When the dragon saw that he had been thrown down to the earth, he began to persecute the woman who had given birth to the male child. Two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, so that she might fly from the face of the serpent [and escape] into the wilderness to her place and be nourished for a time, and times, and half a time. Then from his mouth, the serpent spewed water like a river after the woman, so that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream. But the earth helped the woman by opening its mouth and swallowing up the river which the dragon had spewed out of his mouth. The dragon became enraged with the woman and departed to make war with the rest of her seed, those who keep God’s commandments and hold to the testimony of Jesus.

I then stood on the seashore and saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads. On his horns were ten crowns, and on his heads, blasphemous names. The beast which I saw was like a leopard; his feet were like those of a bear, and his mouth was like the mouth of a lion. The dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority. One of his heads looked like it had been wounded fatally, but his fatal wound was healed, and the whole earth marveled at the beast. They worshiped the dragon, because he gave his authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast, saying, “Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?” A mouth speaking great things and blasphemy was given to the beast, and authority to make war for forty-two months. He opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to slander his Name, and his habitation, and those who dwell in heaven. He was given power to make war against the saints, and to overcome them. Authority over every tribe, people, language, and nation was given to him. All who dwell on the earth will worship him, everyone whose name has not, from the foundation of the world, been written in the book of life of the Lamb who has been killed. Let anyone who has an ear listen: If anyone is to go into captivity, he will go into captivity. If anyone is to be killed with the sword, he must be killed. Hereis {a call for} the patient endurance and the faith of the saints.

Then saw another beast coming up out of the earth. He had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke like a dragon. He exercises all the authority of the first beast in his behalf and makes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship before the first beast, [the one] whose fatal wound had been healed. He performs great signs, even making fire come down out of the sky to the earth in the sight of people. He deceives my own people who dwell on the earth because of the signs he was granted to perform in front of the beast, saying to those who dwell on the earth that they should make an image to the beast that was wounded by the sword and [yet] lived. It was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast so that it should speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed. He causes all people, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to be given marks on their right hands or on their foreheads. Hence, no one would be able to buy or sell, unless he has that mark, the name of the beast or the number of his name. Here is wisdom: let anyone who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man. His number is six hundred sixty-six.

Then I looked, and behold, [I saw] the Lamb standing on Mount Zion and with him one hundred and forty-four thousand who have his Name, and the Name of his Father written on their foreheads. I also heard a sound from heaven like the roar of many waters and like the sound of a great thunder. The sound I heard was like that of harpists playing on their harps and they sing a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the presbyters. No one could learn the song except the one hundred and forty-four thousand, those who had been redeemed out of the earth. These are those who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are those who follow the Lamb wherever he goes. They were redeemed by Jesus from among mankind as first fruits to God and to the Lamb. In their mouth was found no lie, for they are blameless.

Then I saw another angel flying in mid-heaven, having an eternal Good News to proclaim to the inhabitants of the earth, and to every nation, tribe, language, and people. He said with a loud voice, “Fear the Lord, and give him glory! For the hour of his judgment has come. Worship him who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and the springs of waters!”

A second angel followed and said, “Babylon the great has fallen, which has made all the nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her sexual immorality .”

Another angel, a third one, followed them, saying with a great voice, “Anyone who worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on the forehead or the hand, will also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger. They will be tormented with fire and sulfur in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb. The smoke of their torment goes up unto the ages of ages. Those who worship the beast and his image, and all those who receive the mark of his name have no rest day or night. Here is {a call for} the patient endurance of the saints, those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.”

Then I heard a voice from heaven saying, “Write, ‘Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.’”

“Yes,” says the Spirit, “so that they may rest from their labors, for their works follow with them.”

I looked, and behold, [I saw] a white cloud, and on the cloud someone like a Son of Man was sitting. He had on his head a golden crown and in his hand a sharp sickle. Then another angel came out from the sanctuary. With a loud voice, he cried to the one sitting on the cloud, “Send forth your sickle, and reap! The hour to reap has come, for the harvest of the earth is ripe!” He who sat on the cloud swung his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

Another angel came out from the sanctuary which is in heaven. He too had a sharp sickle. And another angel who has power over fire came out from the altar. He called with a loud voice to the one who had the sharp sickle, saying, “Swing your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth! For the earth’s grapes are fully ripe!” So the angel swung his sickle on the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and threw it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. The winepress was trodden outside of the city, and blood came out from the winepress, as high the bridles of horses, and as far as one thousand six hundred stadia.

Then I saw another great and marvelous sign in heaven: seven angels with the seven last plagues, for in those last plagues God’s wrath is completed. I also saw something like a sea of glass mixed with fire, and those who overcame the beast, his image, and the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass. They held harps given to them by God and they sang the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying:

*Great and marvelous are your works, Lord God, the Almighty!*

*Righteous and true are your ways, you King of the nations.*

*Who would not fear you, Lord, and glorify your Name?*

*For you only are holy.*

*Certainly, all the nations welcome and worship before you,*

*For your righteous deeds have been revealed.*

After these things, I looked: the sanctuary, the tabernacle ofthe testimony in heaven was opened. The seven angels who had the seven plagues came out, robed with pure, bright linen and wearing golden sashes around their chests.

One of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God who lives unto ages of ages. And the sanctuary was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power. No one was able to enter into the sanctuary, until the seven plagues of the seven angels would be finished.

Then I heard a loud voice out of the sanctuary, saying to the seven angels, “Go and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God upon the earth!”

The first [angel] went, poured out his bowl on the earth. [At once], a foul and painful sore came upon the people who had [received] the mark of the beast and who had worshiped his image.

The second [angel] poured out his bowl into the sea, and it became blood, as the blood of a dead man, and in the sea, every living thing died.

The third [angel] poured out his bowl into the rivers and springs of water, and they too became blood. I heard the angel of the waters saying, “You are righteous, the one who is who were, you Holy One, because you have passed judgment. They poured out the blood of the saints and prophets, and you have given them blood to drink. They deserve this.” And I heard the altar saying, “Yes, Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are your judgments!”

The fourth [angel] poured out his bowl on the sun, and it was given power to scorch people with fire. They were scorched with great heat and blasphemed the Name of God who has the power over these plagues, but they did not repent and give him glory.

The fifth [angel] poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom was darkened. People gnawed their tongues in agony and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and sores, but they did not repent of their works.

The sixth [angel] poured out his bowl on the great river, the Euphrates. Its water was dried up to prepare the way for the kings that come from the sunrise. Then, I saw three unclean spirits that looked like frogs coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. They are spirits of demons who perform [miraculous] signs and go forth to the kings of the whole inhabited earth, to gather them for the war of the great day of God the Almighty .

“Behold, I come like a thief! Blessed is the one who watches and keeps his clothes in order not to walk naked and be shamefully exposed.”

And the kings were gathered to the place which is called in Hebrew, Megiddo.

The seventh [angel] poured out his bowl into the air, and a loud voice came out of the sanctuary of heaven, from the throne, saying, “It is accomplished!” There were lightnings, sounds, and thunders. Then there was a great earthquake, such as had not taken place since there were humans on the earth, so great and so powerful. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations collapsed. Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, so that she would be given the cup of wine of the intensity of his wrath. Every island fled away and the mountains were not found. Great hailstones, about the weight of a talent, fell from the sky on people, and they blasphemed God because of the plague of hail, because this plague is extremely severe.

One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and spoke with me, saying, “Come here! I will show you the judgment of the great prostitute who sits on many waters. The kings of the earth committed sexual immorality with her, and those who dwell on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her sexual immorality.” He carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness. I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet-colored animal, [which was] full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns. The woman was dressed in purple and scarlet, and decked with gold, precious stones and pearls. She held in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the impurities of the sexual immorality of the earth. And on her forehead a name was written, “MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.” I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. When I saw her, I was filled with great amazement. The angel asked me, “Why do you wonder? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns. The beast you saw was, and is not; and it is about to come up out of the abyss and to go into destruction. Those who dwell on the earth and whose names have not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world will marvel when they see that the beast was, now is not, and yet will come. This calls for a mind that has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits. They are seven kings. Five have fallen, one is, and the other has not yet come. When he comes, he must remain for a little while. The beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth [king]. He belongs to the seven and goes to destruction. The ten horns that you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but they receive authority as kings, along with the beast, for one hour. They have one mind, and they give their power and authority to the beast. They will wage war against the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and those with him are called, elect and faithful.” The angel said to me, “The waters which you saw, where the prostitute sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and languages. The ten horns which you saw, and the beast, they will hate the prostitute and make her desolate; they will make her naked, eat her flesh, and will burn her completely with fire. For God has put in their hearts to do what he has in mind, and to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished. The woman whom you saw is the great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth.”

After these things, I saw another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory. He cried with a mighty voice, saying, “Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great! She has become a dwelling-place of demons, a haunt for every unclean spirit, and a shelter for every unclean and detestable bird! For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her sexual immorality: the kings of the earth committed sexual immorality with her, and the merchants of the earth became rich from the abundance of her luxury.”

I heard another voice from heaven, saying, “Come out of her, my people, so that you may have no participation in her sins, and so that you may not receive any of her plagues. For her sins have reached up to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Give back to her just as she returned, and repay her double as she did, and according to her works. In the cup which she mixed, mix to her double. As much as she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, give her torment and mourning. For she says in her heart, ‘I sit as a queen and I am not a widow! I will never see mourning.’ Therefore, in one day, her plagues will come: death, mourning, and famine; and she will be utterly burned with fire; for the Lord God who has judged her is mighty. The kings of the earth, who committed sexual immorality and lived luxuriously with her will weep and wail over her when they look at the smoke of her burning. They will stand far away terrified at her torment, saying: ‘Woe, woe! The great city, Babylon, the city of power! Your doom has come in one hour.’ The merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no one buys their merchandise any more; merchandise of gold, silver, precious stones, pearls, fine linen, purple, silk, scarlet, all expensive wood, every vessel of ivory, every vessel made of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble; and cinnamon, **incense**, perfume, frankincense, wine, olive oil, fine flour, wheat, sheep, horses, chariots, and people’s bodies and souls. The fruits which your soul lusted after have been lost to you, and all things that were splendid and sumptuous have perished from you, and you will never find them again. The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, will stand far away terrified by her torment, weeping and mourning; saying: ‘Woe, woe! The great city, she who was dressed in fine linen, purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls! In an hour such great riches are made desolate.’ Every shipmaster, and everyone who sails anywhere, and sailors, and all those who earn their living by sea, stood far away. They cried out as they looked at the smoke of her burning, saying: ‘What city was like the great city?’ They cast dust on their heads, and cried. Weeping and mourning, they exclaimed: ‘Woe, woe! The great city, in which all who had their ships in the sea were made rich by through her wealth!’ For in one hour she has been laid waste!

“Rejoice over her, O heaven, you saints, apostles, and prophets, for God has given judgment for you against her!” A mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and cast it into the sea, saying, “In this way, with violence, Babylon the great city will be thrown down and never more be found. The voice of harpists, musicians, flute players and trumpeters will never more be heard in you. No craftsman, of whatever craft, will be found any more in you. The sound of a mill will never again be heard in you. The light of a lamp will never more shine in you. The voice of the bridegroom and of the bride will never again be heard in you, for your merchants were the princes of the earth, and by your sorcery all the nations were deceived. In her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all those who have been slain on the earth.”

After these things, I heard something like the loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, exclaiming, “**Alleluia**! Salvation, power, and glory belong to our God, for true and righteous are his judgments! For he has judged the great prostitute who corrupted the earth with her sexual immorality, and he has avenged the blood of his servants [who had suffered] at her hand.”

A second [voice] said, “**Alleluia**! Her smoke shall ascend unto the ages of ages.” Then the twenty-four presbyters and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who sits on the throne, saying, “Amen! **Alleluia**!”

A voice came forth from the throne, saying, “Give praise to our God, all you his servants, you who fear him, small and great!”

And I heard something like the voice of a great multitude and like the roar of many waters, and like the peal of mighty thunders, saying, “**Alleluia**! For the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigns! Let us rejoice and be extremely glad, and let us give the glory to him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and his bride has prepared herself!” To her it has been granted that she would array herself in bright, pure, fine linen: for the fine linen represents the righteous deeds of the saints.

He said to me, “Write, ‘Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb!’” He also told me, “These are true words of God!.”

I fell down before his feet to worship him. But he said to me, “See that you do not do it! I am a fellow-servant with you and with your brethren who hold the testimony of Jesus. Worship God, for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”

I saw the heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! And its rider is called Faithful and True. He judges and make war in righteousness. His eyes are a flame of fire, and on his head are many crowns. He has names written and a Name written which no one knows but himself. He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood, and His Name is “The Word of God.” The heavenly hosts followed him on white horses, clothed in white, pure, fine linen. Out of his mouth comes a sharp, double-edged sword by which he should strike the nations. He will rule them with an iron rod. He treads the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God, the Almighty. He has on his garment and on his thigh a Name written, “KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.”

Then I saw an angel standing in the sun. He cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in the sky, “Come! Be gathered together for the supper of the great God! You may eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of captains, the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses and riders, and the flesh of all people, both free and slave, small and great.” I saw the beast, the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against the one who sat on the horse, and against his army. But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who worked the signs in his sight and by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were thrown alive into the lake of fire that burns with sulfur. The rest were killed with the sword of him who sat on the horse, with the sword which came forth out of his mouth. And all the birds gorged themselves with their flesh.

Then I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, holding the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. He seized the dragon, the old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, the one who deceives the whole inhabited earth. The angel bound the dragon for a thousand years and cast him into the abyss. It was shut and sealed over him, so that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years were finished. After this, he is to be released for a short time.

I saw thrones on which those who had received authority to pass judgment were seated. I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus and for the word of God, and who had not worshiped the beast or his image and who has not received the mark on their forehead and on their hand. They came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years. The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is the one who has part in the first resurrection! Over these, the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and they will reign with him for one thousand years.

After the millennium, Satan will be released from his prison and he will come out to deceive the nations which are at the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog. He will gather them together to the war, and their number is as the sand of the sea. They marched over the breadth of the land and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city. Fire came down from God out of heaven and they were consumed. The devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet are also. They will be tormented day and night, unto ages of ages.

Then I saw a great white throne, and the one seated on it. Earth and the heaven fled away from his face: no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne. Books were opened, and another book was opened: the book of life. The dead were judged according to what was written in the books, according to their works. The sea gave up the dead who were in it, death and hades gave up the dead who were in them. They were judged, each one according to his works. Then death and hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire! Anyone who was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth have passed away, and the sea is no more. I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared like a bride adorned for her husband. I heard a loud voice out of heaven saying, “Behold, God’s dwelling is with people! He will dwell with them, and they will be his people, and God himself will be with them as their God! He will wipe away every tear from their eyes! Death will be no more; neither will there be mourning, crying, or pain any more. The first things have passed away.”

The one who sits on the throne said, “Behold, I am making all things new!” He said, “Write, for these words of God are faithful and true!” He said to me, “It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. To whoever is thirsty, I will freely give from the spring of the water of life. To the one who overcomes, I will give these things. I will be his God, and he will be my son. But as for the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic, idolaters, and all liars, their part is in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the second death.”

One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls loaded with the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, “Come here! I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb!” In the Spirit, he carried me away to a great and high mountain, and he showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God. She had the glory of God; her radiance was like a most precious stone, as if it was a jasper stone, clear as crystal. She had a great and high wall with twelve gates. At the gates were twelve angels and names were written on the gates: the names of the Twelve tribes of the children of Israel. On the east were three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. The wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them the twelve names of the Twelve Apostles of the Lamb.

The angel who spoke with me held a golden reed as a measuring unit to measure the city, its gates, and its walls. The city was laid our as a square: its length is as great as its breadth. He measured the city with the reed: twelve thousand twelve stadia. Its length, breadth, and height are equal. Then the angel measured its wall: one hundred forty-four cubits, by the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. Its wall are built with jasper and the city was pure gold, like pure glass. The foundations of the city’s wall were adorned with all kinds of precious stones. The first foundation was **jasper**; the second, **sapphire**; the third, **chalcedony**; the fourth, **emerald**; the fifth, **sardonyx**; the sixth, **sardius**; the seventh, **chrysolite**; the eighth, **beryl**; the ninth, **topaz**; the tenth, **chrysoprasus**; the eleventh, **jacinth**; and the twelfth, **amethyst**. The twelve gates were twelve pearls. Each one of the gates was made of one pearl. The street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass.

I saw no sanctuary in it, for the Lord God, the Almighty, and the Lamb, are its sanctuary. The city has no need for the sun or the moon to shine, for the very glory of God illuminated it, and its lamp is the Lamb. The nations will walk in its light; the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it. Its gates will not be shut by day (for there will be no night there), and the nations will come, bringing their splendor and tribute. Nothing profane will enter into the city, or anyone who causes an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb’s book of life.

The angel showed me a river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, in the middle of it great street. On each side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruits, yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations, and the curse will be abolished. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city, and his servants offer him divine service. They will see his face, and his Name will be on their foreheads. There will be no night, and they need no lamp light, for the Lord God will illuminate them, and they will reign unto ages of ages.

The angel said to me, “These words are faithful and true! The Lord God of the spirits of the prophets sent his angel to show to his servants the things which must happen soon.”

“Behold, I come quickly! Blessed is the one who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book.”

Now I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. When I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who had shown me these things. He said to me, “See that you do not do it! I am a fellow- servant with you and with your brethren the prophets, and with those who keep the words of this book. Worship God!” He also said to me, “Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is at hand. Let the evildoer still do evil, and the unclean still be unclean, and the righteous still do right, and the holy be holy still.”

“Behold, I come quickly! My reward is with me, to repay to each one according to his work. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End! Blessed are those who observe his commandments, so that they may have access to the tree of life and may enter into the city through the gates. But outside are the dogs, the sorcerers, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

I, Jesus, have sent my angel to attest these things to you for the Churches. I am the root and the offspring of David; the Bright and Morning Star!”

The Spirit and the bride say, “Come!” And let everyone who hears say, “Come!” Let everyone who is thirsty come, let anyone who wishes take the water of life freely.

I bear witness to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, may God add to him the plagues which are written in this book. If anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, may God take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, which are written in this book. He who attests these things says, “Yes, I come quickly!”

Amen! Yes, come, Lord Jesus! The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with all the saints. Amen.

#### The Ninth Hour of Bright Saturday

#### The Prophecies

##### Isaias 45:15-20

From the book of Isaias the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

For You are God, the God of Israel, the Savior, yet we knew it not.’ All who oppose him shall be ashamed and disgraced and shall walk in shame. Be restored to Me, O coastlands. Israel is saved by the Lord with an everlasting salvation. They will not be ashamed or disgraced forever.”

For thus says the Lord, who made heaven—this is the God who formed the earth and made it. He established it, and did not make it in vain, but formed it to be inhabited—“I Am, and there is no other. I have not spoken in secret, nor in a dark place of the earth. I did not say to the seed of Jacob, ‘Seek Me in vain.’ I Am, I am the Lord who speaks righteousness and declares the truth. Assemble yourselves and come. Take counsel together, you who are saved from among the nations. Those who set up the wood of their carved image have no knowledge, and pray to gods who do not save.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Jeremiah 38:31-34

From the book of Jeremiah the Prophet. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

“Behold, days are coming,” says the Lord, “when I shall make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah, not according to the covenant I made with their fathers in the day I took hold of their hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; for they did not abide in My covenant, and I disregarded them,” says the Lord. “For this is the covenant I will make with the house of Israel after those days,” says the Lord. “I will surely put My laws into their mind and write them on their hearts. I will be as God to them, and they shall be as My people. Each shall not teach his neighbor and each his brother, saying, ‘Know the Lord,’ for all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them. For I will be merciful to their wrongdoings, and I will no longer remember their sins.

Glory to the Holy Trinity.

##### Psalm 40:11, 6

A Psalm of David.

But You, O Lord, have mercy on me,

and raise me up, and I will repay them.

My enemies speak evil things against me:

“When will he die and his name perish?”

Alleluia.

##### John 5:21-30

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint John.

For [just] as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, likewise the Son also gives life to whom he desires. As it is, the Father judges no one, but he has given all judgment to the Son, so that all may honor the Son even as they honor the Father. Whoever does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him!

Amen, amen, I tell you; the one who hears my word and believes in him who sent me has eternal life and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life. Amen, amen, I tell you; the hour is comingand now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will come to life. For as the Father has life in himself, so has he given to the Son to have life in himself. He also gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is Son of Man. Do not be astonished at this, because the hour is coming when all who are in the tombs will hear his voice and come out; those who have done good, to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of judgment. I can do nothing of myself. As I hear, I judge, and my judgment is righteous because I do not seek my own will, but the will of my Father who sent me. Glory be to God forever.

### The Liturgy of Bright Saturday

#### The Pauline Epistle

##### 1 Corinthians 15:1-22

A chapter from the First Epistle of our teacher Paul to the Corinthians. His blessing be upon us. Amen.

Now I declare to you, brethren, the Good News which I preached to you, which also you received, in which you also stand, and by which also you are saved, that is if you hold firmly to the word which I preached to you. Otherwise, you believed in vain. For I delivered to you, first of all, what I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures, and that he appeared to Kephas, then to the Twelve. After that, he appeared to over five hundred brethren at once, most of whom remain [alive] until now, but some have also fallen asleep. Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles, and last of all, as to the child born at the wrong time, he appeared to me also. Indeed, I am the least of the apostles, unworthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God. But by the grace of God, I am what I am. His grace which was bestowed on me was not in vain, but I worked more than all of them - yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. It does not matter whether is it I or they: this is what we preach, and so you believed.

Now, if Christ is preached and we preach that he has been raised from the dead, how is it that some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then Christ has not been raised! If Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is in vain, and your faith is also in vain. Yes, we are found to be false witnesses of God, because we testified concerning God that he raised up Christ (but if God did not raise him up, then the dead are not raised). For if the dead are not raised, then Christ has not been raised. If Christ has not been raised, your faith is vain, and you are still in your sins. Moreover, those who have fallen asleep in Christ have perished. If it is only in this life that we have hoped in Christ, we are the most pathetic of all human beings!

But in fact, Christ has been raised from the dead! He did become the first fruits of those who are asleep. For since death came through [one] man, the resurrection of the dead also came through [one] man. As in Adam all die, in Christ all will be made alive.

The grace of God the Father be with you all. Amen.

#### The Catholic Epistle

##### 1 Peter 1:1-9

The Catholic Epistle from the First Epistle of our teacher Peter. His Blessing be upon us. Amen.

Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who are living as exiles, scattered in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia. This is according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in the sanctification of the Spirit, so that you may obey Jesus Christ and be sprinkled with his blood. Grace be to you and may peace be multiplied!

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy, became our father again. This is to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an incorruptible and undefiled inheritance that does not fade away. It is reserved in heaven for you, who by the power of God are protected through faith for a salvation which is ready to be revealed in the last time. In this, you greatly rejoice, although for a little while, if need be, you have been grieved by various trials. This way, may the demonstration of your faith (which is more precious than gold that perishes even though it is tested by fire), be found to result in praise, glory, and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ! Even though you have not seen him, you love him; and even though you do not see him now, you believe in him and are filled with unspeakable joy and glory. And so you are receiving the result of your faith, the salvation of your souls.

Do not love the world, nor the things which are in the world. The world shall pass away and all its desires; but he who does the will of God shall abide forever. Amen.

#### The Praxis

##### Acts 3:12-21

A chapter from the Acts of our fathers the pure Apostles, who were invested with the grace of the Holy Spirit. Their blessing be with us all. Amen.

When Peter saw this, he answered to the people, “Men of Israel, why do you marvel at this man? Why do you gaze at us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made him walk? The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his servant Jesus, whom you delivered up and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he had determined to release him. But you denied the Holy and Righteous One and asked for a murderer to be granted to you. Then you killed the Author of life, whom God raised from the dead. To this we are witnesses. By faith in his Name, this man whom you see and know was made strong. Yes, the faith which comes through Jesus has given him this perfect soundness as you all can see.

Now, brethren, I know that you did this in ignorance, as did your leaders. Yet, this is how God fulfilled what he had announced by the mouth of all his prophets, [namely] that Christ should suffer.

Repent therefore, and turn back [to God], so that your sins may be blotted out, that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, and that he may send Christ Jesus who was in advanced ordained for you. He must remained in heaven until the times of restoration of all things, which God announced long ago by the mouth of his holy prophets.

The word of the Lord abides in this church and in every church. Amen.

#### The Liturgy Gospel of Bright Saturday

##### Psalm 3:6, 4, 81:8

A Psalm of David.

\*I lay down and slept;

I woke, for the Lord will support me.

But You, O Lord, are my protector,

my glory, and the one who lifts up my head.

\*\*Arise, O God, judge the earth,

for You will inherit all the nations.

Alleluia.

##### Matthew 28:1-20

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Matthew.

After the Sabbath, as it began to dawn on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb. Behold, there was a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven and came to roll away the stone from the door, and [the angel] sat on it. His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing white as snow. Our of fear, the guards trembled and became as dead. The angel told the women, “Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus who has been crucified. He is not here, for he is risen, just as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord was lying. Go quickly and tell his disciples, ‘He has risen from the dead, and behold, he goes before you into Galilee; there you will see him.’ Behold, this is my message for you.”

They departed quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to report it to his disciples. As they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, “Rejoice!”

They came and took hold of his feet, and worshiped him.

Then Jesus said to them, “Do not be afraid! Go tell my brethren that they should go into Galilee, and there they will see me.”

While they were going, behold, some of the guards came into the city and told the chief priests all the things that had happened. When they were assembled with the presbyters in order to take counsel, they gave the soldiers a large amount of silver, with these words, “Say that his disciples came by night and stole him away while we slept. If this comes to the governor’s ears, we will persuade him and make you free of worry.” And so, they took the money and did as they were told. This story is widespread among the Jews until this day.

The eleven disciples went into Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had directed them. When they saw him, they worshiped him, but some [still] doubted. Jesus came to them and said, “All authority has been given to me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all the things that I have commanded you. Behold, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.” Amen. Glory be to God forever.

#### The Eleventh Hour of Bright Saturday (Distribution)

#### My God, My God

O God, my God, attend to me;

why have You forsaken me?

The words of my transgressions are far from my salvation.

O my God, I will cry out by day, and You will not hear,

and by night, yet it is not foolish of me. (Psalm 21:2, 3)

But I am a worm, and not a man;

a reproach of men, and despised by the people.

All who see me mock me;

they say with their lips and shake their heads,

“He trusted in the Lord. Let Him rescue him;

let Him save him, if He wanted him.” (Psalm 21:7, 8, 9)

Do not leave me when trouble is near,

for there is no one to help.

Many young bulls surround me;

fat bulls surround me.

They open their mouths at me,

like a raging and roaring lion. (Psalm 21:12, 13, 14)

For a pack of dogs surround me,

and an assembly of evil doers enclose me.

They have pierced my hands and my feet.

They counted all my bones;

they look and stare at me.

They divided my garments among themselves,

and they cast lots for my clothing.

But You, O Lord, do not remove Your help;

attend to my aid!

Deliver my soul from the sword,

my only one from the power of the dog.

Save me from the mouth of the lion,

and my lowliness from the horns of unicorns. (Psalm 21:17-22)

He lifts me high on a rock.

And now, behold, He lifted my head above my enemies; (Psalm 26:5d, 6a)

Those who repay me evil for good

slandered me because I pursue righteousness.

And they cast me off, [I,] the beloved, like a horrid corpse[.

And they put nails in My flesh.]

Do not forsake me, O Lord;

O my God, do not be far from me.

Come to my help,

O Lord of my salvation. (Psalm 37:21-23)

I waited for someone to sympathize with me, but there was none,

and for comforters, but I did not find one.

And they gave me gall for my food,

and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

Let their table be a snare before them,

a retribution and a stumbling-block.

Let their eyes be darkened so they cannot see,

and bend their backs continually.

Pour out Your wrath upon them,

and let the fury of Your wrath overtake them.

Let their dwelling place be laid waste,

and let no one live in their tents.

For they persecute the one whom You struck, (Psalm 68:21b-27a)

You will guide me and sustain me

for Your Name’s sake.

You will bring me out from this snare,

which they have hidden for me,

for You are my protector, O Lord.

I will entrust my spirit into Your hands. (Psalm 30:4b-6a)

They add to the pain of My wounds.

Add iniquity to their iniquity,

and let them not enter into Your righteousness.

Let them be blotted out of the book of the living,

and not be enrolled among the righteous.

I am poor and in pain,

And the salvation of Your presence, O god, supports me. (Psalm 68:27b-30)

They laid me in the deepest pit,

in dark places and in the shadow of death.

Your wrath was fixed upon me,

and You brought all Your waves upon me. (Psalm 87:7, 8)

He goes out, and speaks of it.

My enemies whisper together against me;

they devise evils against me.

They spread a false report against me.

“Surely since He is asleep, He will not rise up again?” (Psalm 40:7c-9)

I lay down and slept;

I woke, for the Lord will support me. (Psalm 3:6)

“What profit is there in my blood,

by my going down to corruption?

Will the dust confess You,

or will it declare Your truth? (Psalm 29:10)

And He brought me up out of the pit of misery

and from the miry clay. (Psalm 39:3ab)

The Lord heard and had mercy on me;

the Lord became my helper.

You have turned my mourning into dancing;

You have torn off my sackcloth

and clothed me with gladness. (Psalm 29:11, 12)

For there is wrath is in His anger,

but life is His will;

in the evening weeping may pitch its tent,

but joy comes with the morning. (Psalm 29:6)

Then was our mouth filled with joy,

and our tongue with rejoicing.

Then they will say among the nations,

“The Lord has done great things for them.”

The Lord has done great things with us,

and we became glad.

Return, O Lord, our captivity

like torrents in the South. (Psalm 125:2-4)

Glory be to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Spirit,

Now and at al ltimes, and unto the ages of ages. Amen.

##### Psalm 62:2

A Psalm of David.

Let God arise, and let His enemies be scattered,

and let those who hate Him flee from before His face.

Alleluia.

##### Luke 24:1-12

We entreat our Lord and our God that we may be worthy to listen to the Holy Gospel. In wisdom and uprightness, let us hear the Holy Gospel. A reading from the Holy Gospel according to Saint Luke.

On the first day of the week, at early dawn, they and some others came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. But they found the stone rolled away from the tomb. So they entered in and did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. And it happened, as they were greatly perplexed about this, that behold, two men stood by them in shining garments. Terrified, the women bowed their faces to the ground.

They said to them, “Why do you seek the living among the dead? He is not here, but he is risen! Remember what he told you when he was still in Galilee, saying that the Son of Man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, be crucified, and [on] the third day rise again?”

Then they remembered his words. Returning from the tomb, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. Now, they were Mary Magdalene, Joanna, and Mary the mother of James. The other women with them told these things to the apostles. But these words seemed to be nonsense to them, and they did not believe them. However, Peter got up and ran to the tomb. Stooping and looking in, he saw the strips of linen lying by themselves. He returned to his home, wondering what had taken place. Glory be to God forever.